

Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter
udgivet af
Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab
Bind 4, nr. 3.

Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk. 4, no. 3 (1966)

THE DIALECT OF AWROMAN (HAWRĀMĀN-Ī LUHŌN)

Grammatical sketch, texts,
and vocabulary

BY

D. N. MacKENZIE



København 1966

Kommissionær: Ejnar Munksgaard

DET KONGELIGE DANSKE VIDENSKABERNES SELSKAB udgiver følgende publikationsrækker:

THE ROYAL DANISH ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND LETTERS *issues the following series of publications:*

Bibliographical Abbreviation

Oversigt over Selskabets Virksomhed (8°)
(Annual in Danish)

Overs. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

Historisk-filosofiske Meddelelser (8°)
Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter (4°)
*(History, Philology, Philosophy,
Archeology, Art History)*

Hist. Filos. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

Matematisk-fysiske Meddelelser (8°)
Matematisk-fysiske Skrifter (4°)
*(Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry,
Astronomy, Geology)*

Mat. Fys. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Mat. Fys. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

Biologiske Meddelelser (8°)
Biologiske Skrifter (4°)
*(Botany, Zoology, General
Biology)*

Biol. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk.
Biol. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk.

Selskabets sekretariat og postadresse: Dantes Plads 5, København V.

The address of the secretariate of the Academy is:

*Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab,
Dantes Plads 5, København V, Denmark.*

**Selskabets kommissionær: EJNAR MUNKSGAARD's Forlag, Nørregade 6,
København K.**

The publications are sold by the agent of the Academy:

**EJNAR MUNKSGAARD, Publishers,
6 Nørregade, København K, Denmark.**

Historisk-filosofiske Skrifter
udgivet af
Det Kongelige Danske Videnskabernes Selskab
Bind 4, nr. 3.

Hist. Filos. Skr. Dan. Vid. Selsk. 4, no. 3 (1966)

THE DIALECT OF AWROMAN (HAWRĀMĀN-Ī LUHŌN)

Grammatical sketch, texts,
and vocabulary

BY

D. N. MacKENZIE



København 1966

Kommissionær: Ejnar Munksgaard

PRINTED IN DENMARK
BIANCO LUNOS BOGTRYKKERI A/S

Introduction

Near the turn of this century three Europeans in succession visited the mountainous district of Awroman (*Hawrāmān*), in the west of the Persian province of Kurdistan (Ardalān), and made notes on the dialects spoken there. The first to publish his not very considerable notes was J. DE MORGAN,¹ in 1904. By that time both ÅGE MEYER BENEDICTSEN and OSKAR MANN had returned with the fruits of their labours, but neither immediately published his material.

Although both these scholars actually visited Awroman, the greater part of their linguistic notes was made beforehand in the town of Sanandaj (*Sina*). It is possible that Mann became aware of a certain discrepancy between his notes and the dialect of Awroman proper, due to the shortcomings of his informant. At least, whatever the reason, he did not mention the dialect specifically in the plan for the appropriate part of his great *Kurdisch-Persische Forschungen*. Nevertheless his notes were published, after his death, by HADANK.² It will, therefore, be necessary to return to the question of their accuracy.

The most important collection of notes and texts was undoubtedly that made by BENEDICTSEN. Unfortunately it was not until 1921, when in his own words 'les textes ne m'étaient plus bien familiers, et que bien des passages m'étaient devenues incompréhensibles', that his material was published, 'grâce aux lumières et au zèle inlassable de M. ARTHUR CHRISTENSEN'.³

In the light of new material it is now possible to give a clearer picture of the morphological processes of the language. These are of a surprising complexity for a modern West Iranian dialect. They are far more intricate, for example, than those of any Kurdish dialect, though Hawrāmī forms an island in a Kurdish sea. Indeed, in many ways Hawrāmī has the aspect of a somewhat archaic Middle Iranian dialect. Not the least of its claims for attention is the light it throws on the history of neighbouring Kurdish dialects.⁴

¹ In *Mission scientifique en Perse, tome V, Etudes linguistiques*, Paris, 1904.

² *Mundarten der Gûrân, besonders das Kändûlâi, Auramânî und Bâdschälânî, bearbeitet von Karl Hadank*, Berlin, 1930, pp. 367–395.

³ *Les dialectes d'Awromân et de Pâwâ, textes recueillis par Åge Meyer Benedictsen, revus et publiés avec des notes et une esquisse de grammaire par Arthur Christensen*, Copenhagen, 1921 (Hist. Filol. Medd. Dan. Vid. Selsk., VI, 2) [cited B–C]; also 'Some New Awromânî Material prepared from the collections of Åge Meyer Benedictsen', by A. Christensen, *BSOAS*, 8, 467–476 [B–C, II].

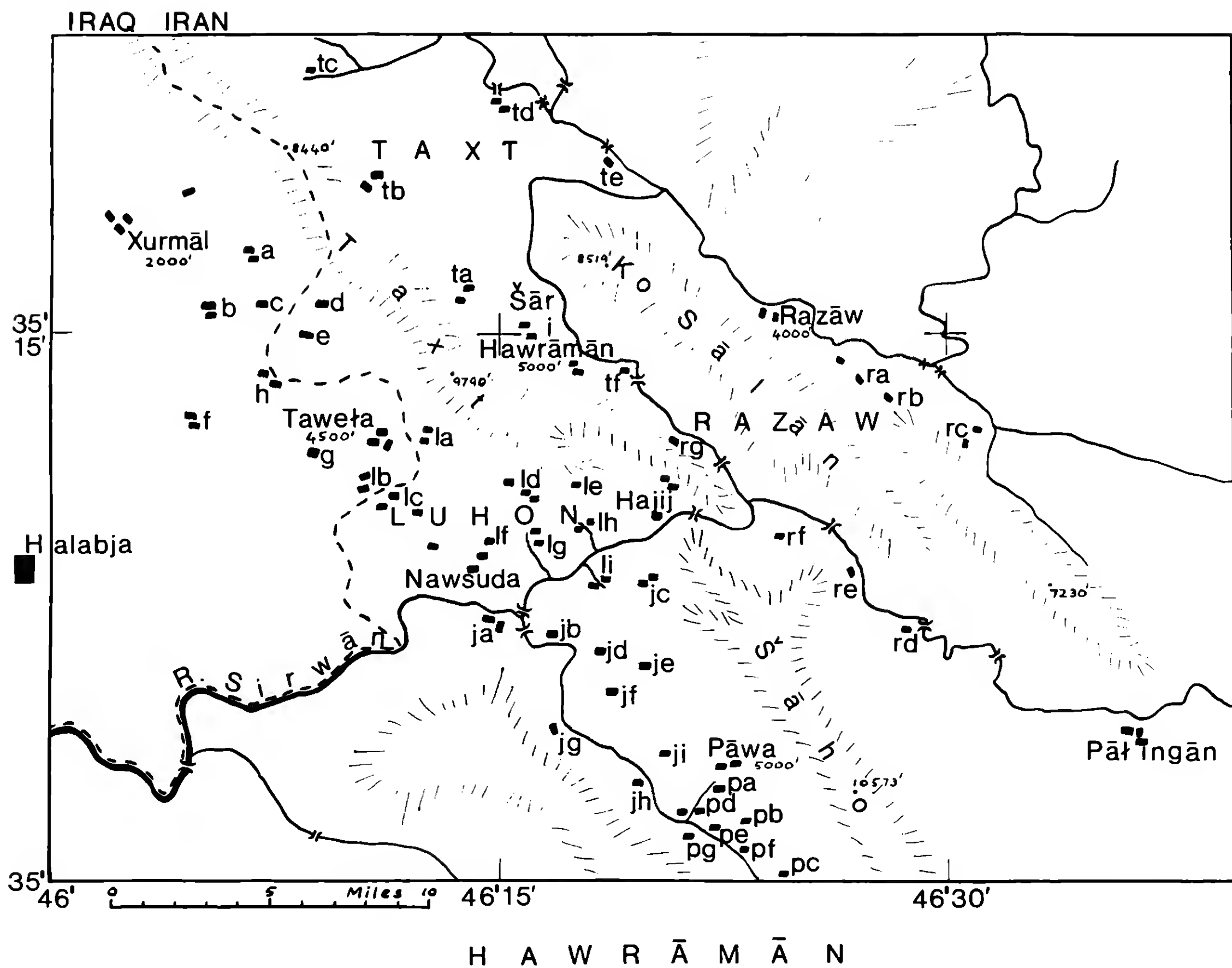
⁴ See my 'Origins of Kurdish', *TPS*, 1961, 68–86. In that article the transcription of Hawrāmī examples was brought into line with that used in my description of Kurdish (see below). In the present work

In 1957 I had the good fortune to meet in London a young man from Awroman, *Taḥsīn*, son of *Muḥammad Amīn*, originally of the district of *Luhōn* (see Map). Now when BENEDICTSEN visited 'Naw-e-Sūtā' (*recte* Naws^lūḍa) in 1901 he was the guest of the 'sultān-e-Lohūn' [sic], who, however, regarded him with 'une méfiance crois-sante' and in the end 'une inimitié ouverte' which forced him to retire from the scene sooner than he would have wished. It was to our common amusement, therefore, that Tahsin and I decided this 'sultān' must have been his great-grandfather, namely *Ḥama Saʿīd Sān* (= *Sultān*), father of *Ĵāfar Sān*, father of *Muḥammad Amīn Sān*.⁵ My friend proved ready and willing to make amends for his ancestor and the following notes are based entirely on information kindly supplied by him in the course of many months of periodic questioning. Thanks are also due to the School of Oriental and African Studies, of the University of London, which made his co-operation possible.

Hawrāmī is a Gōrānī dialect and, as will appear, probably the most archaic and best preserved of the group. The dialect described here is that of Hawrāmān-ī Luhōn, and more specifically of its chief village Nawsūda. This was the home of Jafar San and his family until 1932, when he went into exile in Iraq. There he died, in Halabja, in about 1943. Tahsin was born in a Hawrāmī village in Iraq. On the family's return to Persia his father went to live in Pāwa, which he therefore considered his home. Nevertheless he was well aware of the differences between his mother tongue and the dialect of Pāwa. To avoid any chance of confusion, however, I preferred to restrict my enquiries to his own dialect. It must be said further that his second language is the Kurdish of Suleimaniye. While it is always possible that this may have influenced his Hawrāmī, his remarkable consistency under cross-examination leads me to think not.

I have felt obliged to reverse the process and transcribe the occasional quotations from Kurdish according to the scheme demanded by the description of Hawrāmī.

⁵ See the family tree given by C. J. Edmonds, *Kurds, Turks and Arabs*, London, 1957, p. 155, to which work the reader is also referred for a full description of Awroman (see Index, s. v. Hewrāmān).



Key to the map.

(Villages identified from the 1/4 inch: 1 mile map by Taḥsin.)

a *Daray maṛ.*
b *Gulp.*
c ? *Bāxa kon.*

d *Berwāz.*
e *Hāna garmla.*
f *Xarpāni.*

g *Balxa.*
h *Biāra.*

Luhon. *Nawsuda.*

la *Zāwar.*
lb *Sosakān.*
lc *Šošme.*

ld *Nodša.*
le *Benirwe.*
lf *Narwi.*

lg *Šaṛakān.*
lh *Daraw Hajjiā.*
li *Wuṛā.*

Hajj.

Jwānřo.

ja	<i>Hirwe.*</i>	jd	<i>Komadara.*</i>	jg	<i>Diša.</i>
jb	<i>Daribar.*</i>	je	<i>Nijār.*</i>	jh	<i>G(ı)rāla.</i>
jc	<i>Dāriān.</i>	jf	<i>Šawalxe.*</i>	ji	<i>Nuriāw.*</i>

Pāwa. *Pāwa.*

pa	<i>Xānagā.</i>	pd	<i>Nosma.</i>	pf	<i>Sarkrān.</i>
pb	<i>Durisān.*</i>	pe	<i>Darmur.</i>	pg	<i>Bindara.</i>
pc	<i>Darabayān.*</i>				

Taxt. *Šāri Hawrāmān.*

ta	<i>Kamālā.</i>	tc	<i>Dizli.</i>	te	<i>Tifti.</i>
tb	<i>Darawki.</i>	td	<i>Bārāmāwā.</i>	tf	<i>S(ı)len.</i>

Razāw. *Razāw.*

ra	<i>Dagāgā.</i>	rd	<i>Dałamarz.</i>	rf	<i>Asparez.</i>
rb	<i>Māzibın.</i>	re	<i>Zom.</i>	rg	<i>Kalji.</i>
rc	<i>Bıridar.</i>				

* Kurdish-speaking population.

Phonology

§ 1. The phonemic system of Hawrāmī is remarkably similar to those of the surrounding Kurdish dialects of Suleimaniye and Sina. There are 26 consonants (including two semi-vowels), which may be represented by the same symbols as have already been adopted for the Kurdish dialects.¹ The vowel phonemes, however, 10 in number, present a problem of representation. For various reasons, particularly the close relationship between 'long *ī*, *ū*' and the corresponding semi-vowels, the diacritics traditionally used are inadequate for our purposes. The symbols used below, therefore, may appear strange at first sight.

	Labial	Dental, Alveolar	Palato- Alveolar	Velar	Uvular	Pharyn- gal	Glottal
Stop and Affricate	<i>p</i> <i>b</i>	<i>t</i> <i>d</i>	<i>č</i> <i>ʃ</i>	<i>k</i> <i>g</i>	<i>q</i>		
Fricative	<i>f</i>	<i>s</i> ² <i>z</i>	<i>š</i> <i>ž</i>	<i>x</i>		<i>ħ</i> <i>ʕ</i>	<i>h</i>
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>					
Lateral		<i>l</i> <i>l̥</i>					
Vibrant		<i>r</i> <i>r̥</i>					
Semi-vowel	<i>w</i>		<i>y</i>				

Consonants.

§ 2. Of the consonants it is the dental and alveolar series which requires most definition.

(a) *d*, normally a voiced dental stop, is realized in post- and inter-vocalic position, and between *r* and a following vowel, as a continuant [ə], as in the Kurd. of Sul. and Sina.³ This sound, represented in the notes of Andreas⁴ and Benedictsen by *δ*,

¹ See my *Kurdish Dialect Studies*, London, 1961, I, § 1.

² As in Sul. Kurdish (v. *KDS*, I, § 10b), the Arabic emphatic consonant *ص* *ṣ* is heard in the two words *šas* '60' and *ṣad* '100' only.

³ *KDS*, I, §§ 8b, 37.

⁴ *Iranische Dialektaufzeichnungen, aus dem Nachlass von F. C. Andreas, zusammen mit Kaj Barr . . . bearbeitet und herausgegeben von Arthur Christensen*, Berlin, 1939, p. 215.

without further definition, is a half-close central continuant caused by the tip of the tongue approaching the upper teeth without making contact. Thus it is not a fricative and will be written here *ɖ*, i. e. as a continuant allophone of *d*.

An exception is the *d* of the 2nd person plural verbal ending *-de*. Although Benedictsén gives *-ðä* as a variant of his *-dä*, Tahsin never realized this as other than a dental stop in any context.

kard 'he did', *karɖa* 'done', *karde* 'you do'

In one context *d* is entirely absorbed, viz. by a following *i*, e. g. *-ɪɖi-* > *-i-* in *b^hɪɖia* [^hbi:ɛ] 'look!'

(b) The same continuant [ə] is heard as the normal realization in final position of the 2nd singular personal pronoun suffix, in contrast with the non-final form *-(ɪ)t*. The continuant is accordingly written *t̥*.

hāy-t-ā 'art thou awake?'

dižman-ɪt̥ 'thy enemy', *aɖā-t̥* 'thy mother'

(c) The phoneme *n* comprises, beside the normal voiced dental nasal, a velar allophone [ŋ]. This is never heard without a following *g* (*k*), however fleeting.

angusa [aŋ^hgusa, aŋ^hg^uusa] 'finger'

dang [daŋg, daŋg^u/k] 'fame'

In a few numerals it is realized as a nasalization of the preceding vowel *ā*, thus *yānza* [jā̃:za] 'eleven'.

(d) *l* and *ɭ*, *r* and *ṛ*, correspond exactly to the same phonemes of Sul. Kurd.⁵ *l* is a front and *ɭ* a back, velarized, dental lateral. *r* is an alveolar flap, while *ṛ* is rolled. Neither *ɭ* nor *r* ever occur in initial position in a word.

mila 'mountain pass'

: *mɪɭa* 'mouse'

māru 'I bring'

: *māṛu* 'I break'

(e) *ħ* and *ʕ*, occurring mainly in loanwords from Arabic, are quite distinct from *h* and the glottal stop [ʔ] respectively.

ħoria 'houri', *ħāzır* 'ready'

ʕumr 'age', (*ʕ*)*amra* 'order'

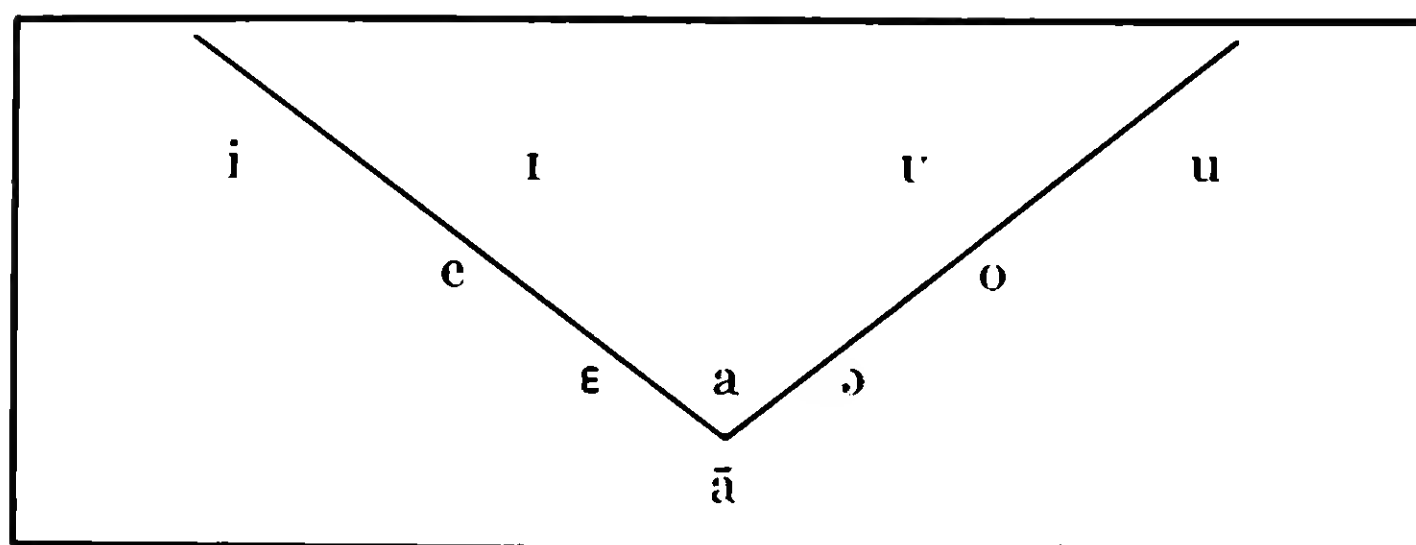
Vowels.

§ 3. Seven of the vowel phonemes are 'long', *i e ε ā ɔ o u*, and three 'short', *ɪ a u*.

(a) Of the short vowels *ɪ*, a slightly open, central [i̯], is particularly unstable. In unstressed position between consonants it is frequently not realized.

⁵ KDS, I, §§ 13-16.

Vowel scheme



<i>w^lit</i> 'he said'	: <i>n^lawt</i> 'he did not say'
<i>kɪt^lebɪm</i> 'my book'	: <i>ā k(ɪ)tebm^la</i> 'that my book'
<i>w^listɪt</i> 'you put'	: <i>w^listtar^la</i> 'you dropped it'

In such cases raised ɪ will normally be written, as

naw^lt, ā kɪteb^lma, wɪst^ltara.

(b) In initial syllables both ɪ and ʊ are prone to reduction in certain contexts, even when stressed, e. g.

**t^lɪfi > t^lf^li, *k^lɪta > k^lt^la, *b^lɪsānu > b^ls^lānu, *k^lʊsi > k^ws^li, *k^lʊšu > k^wš^lu*

(c) ʊ is realized as a short, slightly open [ʊ], except as in these last examples (i. e. the word *k^wsi* and the verbal stem *k^wš- < kuštay*) where the sequence **kʊ-* is reduced to a labialized velar [k^w] without syllabic value. [Following *w-*, [ʊ] is probably to be considered an allophone of ɪ in every case.]

(d) *a* ranges from an open front [a], normally, to near half-open [ɛ], particularly in final position. It is quite distinct, however, from the phoneme long *ε*.

(e) The long vowels *i, u* are very near to cardinal position. When unstressed and preceded by another vowel they are realized as semi-vowels, i. e. form diphthongs (*v. infra*). Unstressed *i, u* followed by another vowel, however, do not become entirely semi-vocalic, i. e. they do not always appear to lose their syllabic nature.

<i>lu^lε</i> [lu/w ^l ε:] 'they went'	: <i>l^luε</i> [l ^l u:ε'] 'if he had gone'
<i>us^le</i> 'he was sleeping'	: <i>n^lawse</i> 'he was not sleeping'
<i>wiar^lu</i> [wi/ja ^l f ^l u:] 'I pass'	: <i>w^liaru</i> [l ^l wi:af ^l u'] 'if I pass'
<i>kɪt^leb, kɪt^lebi</i> 'book' (direct, oblique singular)	: <i>zāroṭ^la, zāroṭ^lay</i> 'child'

(f) A special case of the realization of unstressed *i*, *u* followed by another vowel is that of verbs with initial *y*-, *w*-, with the modal prefixes *m*(*l*)-, *b*(*l*)-. Thus

mi-yār^li is realized [mi/ja:^lfi:]
mi-war^lu is realized [mu/wa^lfu:]

It appears convenient to retain the phonemic spellings *-iy*-, *-iw*-, for these *i*, *u*.

<i>miwar^lu</i> 'I eat'	: <i>miwaru^lɔ</i> [mu/wafu/w ^l ɔ:] 'I drink'
<i>miwar^li</i> [mu/wa ^l fi:] 'you eat'	: <i>miwari^lɔ</i> [mu/wafi/j ^l ɔ:] 'you drink'

(g) In contrast with the diphthong *ay* the vowel sequence *a^li* also occurs, e. g. *zāroṭa^li* 'childhood'.

The diphthongs can, therefore, hardly be written in any other way than *ay* and, by analogy, *aw*. It is equally possible to write phonetically *yV*, *wV* (*V* representing any vowel) whenever they occur. However, in view of the constant alternation between *i/y^lV* and *^liV*, *u/w^lV* and *^luV* in verbal paradigms, it seems preferable to retain the vowel phonemes *i*, *u* regularly in this context, as in the examples above. For this reason the macron as a diacritic is out of place here.

(h) The half-close long vowels *e*, *o* are quite distinct from the half-open *ɛ*, *ɔ* respectively.

<i>b^lie</i> 'they were'	: <i>b^liɛ</i> 'if he had been'
<i>lu^lene</i> 'they were going'	: <i>lu^lɛne</i> 'they have gone'
<i>w^laro</i> 'if he eat'	: <i>w^larɔ</i> 'drink!'
<i>wari^lo</i> 'it is eaten'	: <i>wari^lɔ</i> 'you drink'

(j) In unstressed position before another vowel *o* is normally indistinguishable from the close *u*, e. g.

ṛo^lā [ru^la:], oblique plural of *ṛo* 'day',
biro^le [bɪfu^le:], plural of *biro* 'brow'.

(k) *ɛ* is most frequently the product of the juncture of *ā* and following *e*. Compare

<i>wit</i> / <i>w^lite</i> 'he / they slept'	: <i>ām^lā</i> / <i>ām^lɛ</i> 'he / they came'
<i>kit^leb</i> / <i>kit^lebe</i> 'book / books'	: <i>dag^lā</i> / <i>dag^lɛ</i> 'village / villages'.

It is also the result of the reduction of final *-ewa* in certain circumstances (v. § 24). In a few cases it appears to be the result of *Imāla*, e. g. *er* 'fire' (< **ādir*, OIr. *ātar*-); but compare *kit^leb* 'book' (< Ar. *kitāb*). The latter form is normal in Kurd., from which it is probably borrowed.

(l) *ɔ* has only one function. It appears for the suffix *-(a)wa* following a consonant or the vowels *i*, *u*.

<i>warenew¹a</i> 'I was drinking',	<i>waru¹ɔ</i> 'I drink'
<i>wareni¹ɔ</i> 'you were drinking',	<i>wari¹ɔ</i> 'you drink'
<i>warew¹a</i> 'he was drinking',	<i>warow¹a</i> 'he drinks'
<i>w¹ardewa</i> 'drink ye!'	<i>w¹arɔ</i> 'drink!'

bòqaš niā kināčakéwa / mezakáyɔ 'he pushed the girl / table'

Juncture.

§ 4. Apart from the juncture of $-\bar{a} + -e$, yielding $-\varepsilon$, the following alone have any major effect on morphological processes.

$-a$ is normally absorbed by a preceding vowel other than i , u . Thus

yān¹a, *pi¹ā* + $-¹a$ remain *yān¹a*, *pi¹ā*,
war¹e, *war¹o* + $-aw¹a$ > *warew¹a*, *warow¹a*.

On the other hand, final $-a$ is displaced by following $-e$.

da- + $-¹ene$ > *d¹ene*, *yān¹a* + $-ew$ > *yān¹ew*.

Stress.

§ 5. Stress plays a major role in Hawrāmī. Its position alone may either distinguish between otherwise identical forms or entail certain morphological consequences.

<i>lu¹ε</i> 'they went'	: <i>l¹ue</i> 'if he had gone'
<i>ām¹ene</i> 'they have come'	: <i>¹āmene</i> 'if I had come'
<i>m¹ārā</i> 'it is a snake'	: <i>mār¹ā</i> 'they bring'
<i>xu¹a</i> 'laughter'	: <i>x¹ua</i> 'laugh!'
<i>xās¹a</i> 'goodness'	: <i>x¹āsa</i> 'good (fem. sing.)'
<i>po¹ā-n</i> 'it is steel'	: <i>po¹āmā-na</i> 'it is our steel'

(a) Each word has one invariable loud stress, the position of which is not predictable except within certain inflectional patterns. This main word stress is marked by [¹-] before the stressed *vowel* (not necessarily *syllable*). Words, or phrases, of three or more syllables may also have an appreciable secondary stress, marked [₁-], the position of which bears no fixed relation to that of the main stress.

Pretonic:	1	<i>minišu₁ar¹a</i>	'I am sitting down'
	2	<i>niš₁ener¹a</i>	'I was sitting down'
	3	<i>n₁ištāner¹a</i>	'I sat down'
Posttonic:	1	<i>n¹al₁āne</i>	'I did not go'
	2	<i>m¹asān₁u</i>	'I do not buy'
	3-4	<i>n¹aniš₁uar₁a</i>	'if I do not sit down'
	4	<i>n¹aniš₁ener₁a</i>	'I was not sitting down'
	5	<i>n¹aništābener₁a</i>	'I had not sat down'

In these examples the stress pattern is determined by the fixed order of precedence of the stresses of the various prefixes, stems, endings and suffixes.

(b) The only examples of a shift of stress away from the normal pattern occur when a vowel irregularly loses its syllabic character. Its stress is then taken by the following syllable.

b¹ilu 'if I go', but *b¹s¹ānu* [b¹sa:nu¹] 'if I take'
řo/ř¹oe 'day/days', but *bir¹o/biro¹e* [bɪf¹ɤe:] 'eyebrow/brows'

(c) Sentence stress differs only in degree from word stress. In complete utterances the main stresses are marked [ˈ], the secondary stresses [ˌ]. Thus, *dir₁ežā¹i + hiz¹i + š¹awe + ₁i zangim¹a + ¹ažni* > *d¹režāi hizí šàwe i zang¹mà ážni*. 'I heard this bell throughout last night'.

Morphology

Nominal Inflection.

§ 6. In the inflection of both nouns and adjectives a distinction of two numbers (singular and plural),¹ two grammatical genders (masculine and feminine), and two cases (direct and oblique) is observed.

(a) A substantive appears in the oblique case when it is:

- i) the direct object of a verb, and is at the same time defined,
- ii) in genitival relation to another noun (v. § 9, ii),
- iii) governed by a preposition (but see § 43 (c)),
- iv) the agent, in certain circumstances, of a transitive verb (v. § 38 (a)).

In all other circumstances a noun appears in the direct case.

(b) With nouns having no natural gender² the distinction of grammatical gender is mainly dependent on the form of the word. Thus nouns which in their simple form end in a consonant, or in the stressed vowels -^l*a*, -^l*i*, -^l*o*, -^l*u*, are masculine. Those ending in unstressed -*a* or -*i*, or in stressed -^l*e*, are feminine. Most nouns ending in -^l*ā* are masculine, but a few are feminine.

§ 7. All adjectives (other than those listed in § 13), whether attributive or predicative, agree with the nouns they qualify in number, gender and case.³ They accordingly show the fullest inflection. The inflectional morphemes are the same for all nouns and adjectives, viz. obl. sg. M. -*i* (-*y*), F. -*e*, and dir. pl. -*e*, obl. -^l*ā* for both genders. When these are joined with the simple nominal forms there emerge three main patterns of inflection.

¹ A small number of nouns appear only in the plural, e. g. *ʃ'ile* 'clothes', *q'ize* 'hair', *slm'ele* 'moustache(s)'.

² With some animals the sexes are distinguished by different names, e. g. *asp* 'horse', *mā'ini* 'mare'; *g'āwa* (F!) 'ox', *māng'āwa* 'cow'; *bar'ān* 'ram', *m'aya* 'sheep'; *sābr'in* 'he-goat', *b'iza* 'she-goat'; *tul'a* 'dog', *d'ala* 'bitch'; *yakān'a* 'wild boar', *d'ara* 'wild sow'. For other animals the same noun, with fixed gender, serves for both sexes, e. g. Masc. *blzl'a* 'kid', *hawreš'a* 'rabbit', *xug* 'pig'; Fem. *'āska* 'gazelle', *h'ašša* 'bear'. *kIt'a*, F. 'cat' has irregular stress.

³ Except that of two or more attributive adjectives joined by *u* 'and' only the last takes inflectional endings.

I. Adjectives and Masc. nouns ending in a consonant, or stressed ⁻ⁱ, ^{-o}, ^{-u}; Fem. nouns ending in unstressed ^{-a}, ⁻ⁱ.

	Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>pir</i> 'old (animate)'	<i>pⁱira</i>
Obl.	<i>pⁱiri</i>	<i>pⁱire</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>pⁱire</i>	
Obl.	<i>pirⁱā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>har</i> 'donkey'	<i>māhⁱara</i> 'she-ass'
Obl.	<i>hⁱari</i>	<i>māhⁱare</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>hⁱare</i>	<i>māhⁱare</i>
Obl.	<i>harⁱā</i>	<i>māharⁱā</i>
Sg. Dir.	<i>rō</i> 'day'	
Obl.	<i>rōy</i>	
Pl. Dir.	<i>rⁱoe⁴</i>	
Obl.	<i>rōⁱā</i>	

Fem. nouns ending in ⁻ⁱ preserve this in the direct case, both sg. and pl., but only in isolation. When they are joined with any other form (except a simple epithet) they are inflected as if they ended in ^{-a}.

Sg. Dir.	<i>kⁱārdi</i> (<i>kⁱārdā-</i>) 'knife'
Obl.	<i>kⁱārde</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>kⁱārdi</i> (<i>kⁱārde-</i>)
Obl.	<i>kārdⁱā</i>

II. Adjectives and Masc. nouns ending in stressed ^{-a}; Fem. nouns ending in stressed ^{-e}.

	Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>kon^a</i> 'old (inanimate)'	<i>kon^e</i>
Obl.	<i>kon^aay</i>	<i>kon^e</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>kon^e</i>	
Obl.	<i>kon^aā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>yān^a</i> 'house'	
Obl.	<i>yān^aay</i>	
Pl. Dir.	<i>yān^e</i>	
Obl.	<i>yān^aā</i>	

Fem. nouns ending in ^{-e} only preserve this in isolation. When they are joined with any other form (except either Izafe) they lose this ending and are inflected as if they ended in ^{-a}.

⁴ Exceptionally *bir'o* 'eyebrow', pl. *bir'o'e* (v. § 3 (j)).

Sg. Dir.	<i>kɪnāč'ē</i> (<i>kɪnāč'a-</i>) 'girl'
Obl.	<i>kɪnāč'ē</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>kɪnāč'ē</i>
Obl.	<i>kɪnāč'ā</i>

III. Adjectives, and nouns of either gender, ending in stressed -^lā.

	Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Dir.	<i>ji^lā</i> 'separate'	<i>ji^lē</i>
Obl.	<i>ji^lāy</i>	<i>ji^lē</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>ji^lē</i>
Obl.	<i>jiāy^lā</i>	
Sg. Dir.	<i>pi^lā</i> 'man'	<i>aq^lā</i> 'mother'
Obl.	<i>pi^lāy</i>	<i>aq^lē</i>
Pl. Dir.	<i>pi^lē</i>	<i>aq^lē</i>
Obl.	<i>piāy^lā</i>	<i>aqāy^lā</i>

Examples.

<i>kitéb / kitébe bāra</i>	– bring a book / books!
<i>yāná / yāné karò</i>	– build a house / houses!
<i>kārđi bāra</i>	– bring a knife, knives!
<i>kɪnāč'ē člīra</i>	– call a girl, girls!
<i>dagā / dagé b^lsāna</i>	– buy a village / villages!
<i>ja ās_lini / taxt_lay / taw_lane řaqt^lar</i>	– harder than iron (<i>ās^lin</i>) / board (<i>taxt^la</i>) / stone (<i>taw^lani</i>)
<i>člīruč_lamu ž^lane / kɪnāč'ē / aq^lē</i>	– the face of a woman (<i>ž^lani</i>) / girl / mother
<i>kit_lebu kuř^lā / piāy^lā / žan^lā / kɪnāč'ā</i>	– a book of (= for) boys (<i>kuř</i>) / men / women / girls

Definition.

§ 8. The degree of definiteness of a substantive may be marked by any one from three pairs of suffixes, according to its gender.

(a) The suffixes *-ew* M., *-ewa* F.,⁵ express singleness or indefiniteness. Their presence naturally precludes the plural morphemes⁶ and the oblique morphemes expressing

⁵ A fem. noun takes the suffix *-ew*, however, when it quantifies another noun (v. § 10) or when a greater degree of indefiniteness is intended. The obl. is then *-ewi*.

<i>š_lawew ja šaw^lā</i>	– one night (<i>š^lawa</i>) from the nights
<i>p_lařu āflāw^lewi</i>	– a pitcherful (<i>āflāw^le</i> ; cf. <i>āflāw_leway p^lařa</i> 'a full pitcher')
<i>č_lInna s^lālew</i>	– some years (<i>s^lāla</i>)
<i>yāwā dagéw</i>	– he came to a village (<i>dag^lā</i> F.)

⁶ Indefiniteness in the plural is marked only by the absence of any of the following defining suffixes.

<i>dāmu kārđāyč mlwarò</i>	– he even eats knife-blades
<i>dāmu kārđakā též karò</i>	– sharpen <i>the</i> blades of the knives.

a direct object. Otherwise a noun with either suffix is declined according to pattern I above.

<i>h^larew, ř^loew, yān^lew, pi^lew</i>	– a donkey, day, house, man
<i>māh^larewa, k^lārdewa, kināč^lewa, ađ^lewa</i>	– a she-ass, knife, girl, mother
<i>kitébew / kārđewa bāra</i>	– bring a book / knife!
<i>d_lamu k^lārdewe</i>	– a knife-blade
<i>sar_law pi^lewi / kināč^lewe</i>	– a man's / girl's head

(b) A substantive is normally defined by one of the suffixes *-ak^la* M., *-ak^le* F. With these suffixes the noun is declined mainly according to pattern II above.

<i>harak^la, řok^la, yānak^la piāk^la</i>	– the donkey, day, house, man
<i>harak^le, řok^le, yānak^le, piāk^le</i>	– the donkeys, days, houses, men
<i>māharak^le, kārđak^le, kināčak^le, ađāk^le</i>	– the she-ass(es), knife (knives), girl(s), mother
but <i>ađek^le</i>	– the mothers
<i>kitebakáy / kitebaká bāra</i>	– bring the book / books!
<i>kārđaké / kārđaká bāra</i>	– bring the knife / knives!
<i>sar_law piāk^lay / kināčak^le</i>	– the head of the man / girl
<i>čīruč_lamu žanak^le / ađāk^le</i>	– the face of the woman / mother
<i>kit_lebe kuřak^lā / kināčak^lā</i>	– the boys' / girls' books

(c) An isolated substantive qualified by a demonstrative adjective (v. § 13, i) always takes one of the suffixes *-^la* M., *-^le* F.

<i>i har^la, yān^la, pi^lā</i>	– this donkey, house, man
<i>ā māhar^le, kārđ^le, kināč^le⁷</i>	– that she-ass, knife, girl

Unlike *-aka*, however, this determinant normally follows all other inflectional morphemes and suffixes. When so separated from the qualified noun it is represented by *-^la* for both genders (and is therefore not realized after any vowel other than *i, u*).

<i>ā kiteb^lm^la / kināčem^la</i>	– that my book / daughter
<i>i hariá / yānayá b^lsāna</i>	– buy this donkey / house!
<i>ā kārđé / dagé b^lsāna</i>	– buy that knife / village!
<i>ā kitebimá / kināčemá bāra</i>	– bring that my book / daughter!
<i>+ā kitebimá / kināčemá bāra</i>	– bring that our book / daughter!
<i>i har^le, yān^le, pi^lε</i>	– these donkeys, houses, men

⁷ In this case only was Tahsin in any doubt, as to whether 'that village' should be **ā dag^lā* or **ā dag^lε* (though in the course of a story he used *ā werag^lā* 'that evening'). The obl. sg. and dir. pl. forms are undoubtedly both *ā dag^lε*.

<i>ā māhar^{le}, kārḡ^{le}, kināč^{le}</i>	– those she-asses, knives, girls
<i>ā kitebem^{la} / kināčem^{la}</i>	– those my books / daughters
<i>+ā kitebem^ā / kināčem^ā</i>	– those our books / daughters
<i>i harā / yānā b^{Is}āna</i>	– buy these donkeys / houses!
<i>ā kārḡā / dagāyā b^{Is}āna</i>	– buy those knives / villages!
<i>ā kitebāmā / kināčāmā bāra</i>	– bring those my books / daughters!
<i>+ā kitebāmā / kināčāmā bāra</i>	– bring those our books / daughters!

When a plural pronominal suffix is present, as in the examples marked + above, the definite suffix ^{la} is concealed. Rarely the suffix ^{la}, or at least its stress, may occur before such a pronominal suffix. The effect is to emphasize the individuality of the object defined.

<i>ā kiteb^{amā} / kināč^{emā}</i>	– that our bóok / dáughter
<i>ā kitebāmā / kināčémā pay bāra</i>	– bring that bóok / gírl for us
<i>i kiteba siāwmā wānānó</i>	– we have read this black book ⁸
<i>i kiteba siāwāmā wānānò</i>	– we have read this bláck book ⁹

Izafe.

§ 9. There are two forms of Izafe in Hawrāmī, connecting a substantive with a following epithet or genitive respectively.

i) The Epithetic Izafe is *i* (*y*). It is displaced, however, by the sg. noun endings ^{li}, ⁱ, ^{le}, and by all inflectional morphemes. The following epithet, even a noun in apposition, agrees in number, gender and case with the substantive it qualifies.

<i>kit_iebi / kit_iebewi si^{āw}</i>	– a black book
<i>kit_iebe si^{āwe}</i>	– black books
<i>yān_{ay} / yān_{ewi} gawr^{la}</i>	– a big house
<i>yān_e gawr^{le}</i>	– big houses
<i>t_iājeway ālt^{una}</i>	– a crown (<i>t^āja</i>) of gold (<i>ālt^{un}</i>)
<i>m_iaṛay / m_iaṛeway gawr^{le}</i>	– a big cave (<i>m^{la}aṛa</i>)
<i>dag_iāy / dag_ieway gawr^{le}</i>	– a big village
<i>m_iaṛe / dag_iε gawr^{le}</i>	– big caves / villages
<i>taw_iani / taw_ianeway si^{āwa}</i>	– a black stone
<i>taw_iani si^{āwe}</i>	– black stones
<i>kināč_ie / kināč_ieway zar^{ifa}</i>	– a beautiful girl
<i>kināč_ie zar^{ife}</i>	– beautiful girls
<i>ja ās_ini xir^{ābi}</i>	– (made) from bad iron
<i>ja taxt_iay kon^{ay}</i>	– (made) from old wood
<i>ja poṭ_iāy birqad^{āri}</i>	– (made) from shining steel

⁸ See § 38 (b).

⁹ See further § 9, i (c).

<i>ā kitèba siāwiá bàra</i>	– bring that black bóok!
<i>ā kitèba siāwayá bàra</i>	– bring that bláck book!
<i>ā kitèba siāwu xāniá bàra</i>	– bring that black bóok of the Khan!
<i>ā kitèba siāwàw xāniá bàra</i>	– bring that bláck book of the Khan!

ii) The Genitival Izafe is *u* (*w*). This displaces the sg. obl. morphemes *-i*, *-e*, but is itself superseded by the M. sg. ending *-^li*, F. sg. ending *-^le*, and by both pl. morphemes, dir. *-e*, obl. *-^lā*. The following genitive almost always appears in the obl. case.¹²

<i>h₁aru / yān₁aw šuān^lay</i>	– the shepherd's donkey / house
<i>h₁are / yān₁e šuān^lay</i>	– the shepherd's donkeys / houses
<i>māh₁araw / k₁ārḡaw / dag₁āw šuān^lay</i>	– the shepherd's she-ass / knife / village
<i>kīnāč₁e šuān^lay</i>	– the shepherd's daughter(s)
<i>māh₁are / k₁ārḡe / dag₁ε šuān^lay</i>	– the shepherd's she-asses / knives / villages
<i>h₁arewu / yān₁ewu šuān^lay</i>	– a donkey / house of the shepherd
<i>māh₁arewaw / k₁ārḡewaw šuān^lay</i>	– a she-ass / knife of the shepherd
<i>dag₁ewaw / kīnāč₁ewaw šuān^lay</i>	– a village / daughter of the shepherd
<i>harak₁aw / yānak₁aw šuān^lay</i>	– the donkey / house of the shepherd
<i>harak₁e / yānak₁e šuān^lay</i>	– the donkeys / houses of the shepherd
<i>māharak₁e / kārḡak₁e / kīnāčak₁e šuān^lay</i>	– the she-ass(es) / knife (knives) / daughter(s) of the shepherd
<i>dagāk₁e / dagek₁e šuān^lay</i>	– the village / villages of the shepherd
<i>hàru šuānakáy / harakàw šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's donkey!
<i>kārḡaw šuānakáy / kārḡakè šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's knife!
<i>hàre šuānakáy / harakà suānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's donkeys!
<i>kārḡe šuānakáy / kārḡakà šuānáy bàra</i>	– bring the shepherd's knives!
<i>ā h₁aru / māh₁araw šuānay^la</i>	– that donkey / she-ass of the shepherd
<i>ā h₁are / māh₁are šuānay^la</i>	– those donkeys / she-asses of the shepherd
<i>ā hàru / kārḡaw šuānayá bàra</i>	– bring that donkey / knife of the shepherd!
<i>ā harà / kārḡà šuānayá bàra</i>	– bring those donkeys / knives of the shepherd!

(a) This same Izafe form occurs in a number of combinations where the genitival nature of the second element is sometimes less than obvious, e. g.

<i>p₁aṛu āftāw^lewi</i>	– a pitcherful (<i>paṛu</i> . . . generally 'full of . . .')
<i>mašḡ₁ulu harm^lāna</i>	– busy with, at work
<i>p₁āw qān^luni</i>	– according to the law, legally
<i>cáynu čèwiā</i>	– it is exactly the same (<i>replica of the thing</i>).

It also helps to form a number of compound prepositions (v. § 43 (a)).

¹² See § 10.

Partitive relation.

§ 10. A partitive relation is not expressed with the genitive (oblique), but by the simple juxtaposition of the quantifying and quantified nouns.

<i>sin₁iew bir¹inĵ</i>	– a tray of rice
<i>č₁inna s₁arew nač¹ir</i>	– some head of game
<i>nimsacāt fā</i>	– half an hour's journey (<i>of road</i>)
<i>pārū āftāwèwi nāwtam pay bāra</i>	– bring me a pitcherful of oil!

When the quantifying noun is feminine and singular it takes the suffix *-ew*, not *-ewa*.

<i>h₁itew k¹l¹āše</i>	– a pair (<i>h¹ita</i>) of shoes
<i>m₁iš¹ew m¹aki</i>	– a handful (<i>m¹išta</i>) of salt
<i>kom₁ew taxt₁e maři¹ε</i>	– a heap (<i>kom¹ā</i>) of broken boards

Note the (inexplicable) distinction between:

<i>zārū piālèw čáym dà panà</i>	– give me the money of (= for) a cup of tea,
<i>zārū dùè piālè čáym dà panà</i>	– for two cups of tea,

with ‘cup’ in the direct case in both sentences, and:

<i>zārū čuār / firà piālā čáym dà panà</i>	– give me the money for four / many cups of tea,
--	--

with the expected oblique case.

Vocative.

§ 11. A simple noun, or one qualified by a single epithet joined to it by the Izafe, is uninflected when used as a vocative.

<i> ay mat¹ia</i>	– O aunt!
<i> ay mat₁ia₁ay x¹āsa</i>	– O dear (good) aunt!
<i> ay k¹uř</i>	– O lad!
<i> ay k₁uři ĵu¹ān</i>	– O young lad!
<i> ay mām₁oy x¹ās</i>	– O dear uncle!

Such an epithet may be compounded with the noun, however, and the resulting open compound takes the defining suffixes M. *-¹a*, F. *-¹e*, in the vocative.

<i> ay mat₁ia xās¹e</i>	– O dear aunt!
<i> ay k₁uřa ĵuān¹a</i>	– O young lad!

Similarly, when a noun is qualified by more than one epithet the final adjective may take the appropriate defining suffix.

<i>ay fāh₁išà₁y bešàrmi bewaqāré</i>	– O shameless and undignified whore!
--	--------------------------------------

When no vocative particle is present the stress is brought forward to the first syllable of a noun.

<i>řóla</i>	– Child!
<i>áďā</i>	– Mother!
<i>háma-tamał</i>	– Lazy Hama!

Comparison of adjectives.

§ 12. (a) The comparative is formed by the addition of *-t^lar* to the simple adjective and inflects normally. In comparisons ‘than’ is expressed by the preposition *ja*.

<i>polā ja tawàne řaqtárā</i>	– steel is harder than stone
<i>tawànewa níana ja al^māsi řaqtàra</i>	– there is no stone harder than diamond
<i>i tawanè ja kārde težtárana</i>	– this stone is sharper than a knife
<i>māžgewi xās xāstárā ja čiručāmewi juānxāsi</i>	– a good brain is better than a handsome face.

(b) A superlative in *-tar^lin* is used attributively, preceding the noun.

<i>madāli_lew pay āzātar_lin cask^lari</i>	– a medal for the bravest soldier
<i>kit_lebew pay ziraktar_lin zāroł^lay</i>	– a book for the cleverest child.

Predicatively, however, the superlative is normally expressed by the periphrasis ‘more . . . than all . . .’.

<i>al^mās ja gird tawànewe řaqtárā</i>	– diamond is the hardest stone.
--	---------------------------------

Adjectives preceding the noun.

§ 13. The following classes of adjectives precede the nouns they qualify:

- i) The demonstrative adjectives *ā* ‘that’, *i* ‘this’, which are inflexible. The qualified noun, or noun phrase, takes the suffix *-^la*, *-^le* (v. § 8 (c)).
- ii) Numerals, both cardinal (§ 14) and ordinal (§ 15).
- iii) Superlatives (§ 12 (b)).
- iv) The following interrogative and indefinite adjectives, none of which agrees with the noun qualified. The noun may take an indefinite suffix *-ew*, *-ewa* (v. § 8 (a)).

čr ‘what(ever)’
činn(a) ‘some’
fılān(a) ‘such-and-such’
gird ‘all’
hič (with the negative) ‘(not) any’
har, *h^larči*, *hač* ‘whatever, whichever’
kām ‘which’

<i>č_l kitèbew miwāniš</i>	– what book are you reading?
<i>č_lnⁿ š^lawew</i>	– some nights
<i>č_linna midd^latew</i>	– some time
<i>midd_latu č_linna m^lāngewi</i>	– a period of some months
<i>f_lāna k^las</i>	– such-and-such a person, so-and-so
<i>ja g_lird taw^lanewe</i>	– than all stone(s)
<i>g_lr^d č_lewi_l h^lan</i>	– you have everything
<i>g^li_lroew (g_lr^d i_lroew)</i>	– every day
<i>h_lič nàw_lca harmānewa nākare</i>	– he would do no kind of work
<i>har n^law_lew</i>	– whatever kind, manner
<i>kām kitèbi miwāniš</i>	– which book are you reading?

(a) The adjective *f_lr^la* ‘many, much’ may either precede or follow the noun it qualifies. Only when following does it agree with the noun.

<i>m_lāre f_lr^le</i>	– many snakes
<i>f_lr_la piāl_le č^lāy</i>	– many cups of tea.

(b) The adjective *tar* ‘other’ always follows the noun it qualifies and accordingly agrees with it.

<i>sa_lātew t^lar</i>	– (in) another hour
<i>k_lnāč_leway t^lara</i>	– another girl
<i>ǰ_lila kon_le x_lalqi t^lari</i>	– old clothes of other people
<i>k_lnāč_le t^lare</i>	– other girls

It is exceptional, however, in that it does not take the obl. pl. morpheme *-^lā*, but *-i* for both genders. The obl. morpheme of the preceding noun therefore remains unchanged (v. § 9, i (a)).

<i>pe_ls_la haz_lār ǰuān_lā t^lari</i>	– like a thousand other youths
<i>pe_ls_la k_lnāč_lā t^lari</i>	– like other girls
<i>l_lutaw kaš_lā t^lari</i>	– the peaks of other mountains

(c) ‘Such’ is expressed by *pās(n)^la*, *čāmn^la*, etc., primarily adverbs meaning ‘thus’, following the qualified noun.

<i>suāl_lk_lari čāmn^la</i>	– such a beggar
<i>cèwi pās(n)^là náb_lian</i>	– there has never been such a thing.

(d) Certain ordinary adjectives may occasionally precede the noun they qualify and are then uninflected. The effect is of greater emphasis.

<i>caǰ^lab kās^lb_liew</i>	– a fine (<i>strange</i>) business!
<i>xās ǰuābšā nādāwa</i>	– they did not give a straight (<i>good</i>) answer.

Cardinal numerals.

§ 14.	1	<i>yak</i>	11	<i>yānz¹³a</i>	21	<i>wis u y¹ak</i>
	2	<i>d¹ue</i>	12	<i>duānz¹a</i>		
	3	<i>y¹are</i>	13	<i>senz¹a</i>	30	<i>si</i>
	4	<i>ču¹ār</i>	14	<i>čuār¹d¹a</i>	40	<i>čil</i>
	5	<i>pañ</i>	15	<i>pānz¹a</i>	50	<i>pañ¹ā</i>
	6	<i>šiš</i>	16	<i>šānz¹a</i>	60	<i>šas¹⁴</i>
	7	<i>hawt</i>	17	<i>haw¹d¹a</i>	70	<i>hawt¹ā</i>
	8	<i>hašt</i>	18	<i>hažd¹a</i>	80	<i>hašt¹ā</i>
	9	<i>no</i>	19	<i>noz¹a</i>	90	<i>naw¹a¹d</i>
	10	<i>da</i>	20	<i>wis</i>	100	<i>sa¹⁴d</i>
					1,000	<i>haz¹ār</i>

(a) *yak* is the only adjectival form of 'one'

yak pi¹ā / ž¹ani — one man / woman

In counting, however, the form *y¹uwa* is used. Thus,

y¹uwa, d¹ue, y¹are, ču¹ār . . . — one, two, three, four, etc.

This is, in fact, a feminine pronoun, the masculine equivalent being *yo*.

y¹ošā / y¹uwašā — one (male / female) of them

taniā yó / yúwa āmā — only one (man / woman) came.

(b) Normally a noun qualified by a cardinal appears in the plural.

pañ šiš su¹āre — five or six horsemen

śad s¹āle — a hundred years

dùe / yàre kitébem pay bàra — bring me two / three books!

(c) When a definite noun is also qualified by the numerals '2' or '3' these, appearing as *d₁ua, y₁ara*, form a type of open compound with it, the whole being treated as a singular.

dùa kitebakáy bàra — bring the two books!

ā yàra zāroláyá čīrā — call those three children!

but, *ā čuār zārolā čīrā* — call those four children!

(d) Note the idiomatic use of the cardinal adjective in *m₁āngay čuār¹e* 'full ('fourteen') moon'.

(e) When used substantively all the cardinals (except *y¹uwa* F., obl. *y¹uwe*) may take the obl. morpheme *-i* (-y).

pay yoy, d¹ui, y¹ari, ču¹ār¹i, noy, day, w¹isi — for one, two, three, four, nine, ten, twenty.

¹³ See § 2 (c).

¹⁴ See § 1, n. 2.

Ordinals.

§ 15. Ordinals are normally formed by the addition of *-^lam* (*-h^lam* for the numbers 10–19) to the cardinals.

fiak^lam, *du^lam*, *yar^lam*, *čuār^lam*, *no^lam*, – first, second, third, fourth, ninth,
dah^lam, *yānzah^lam* – tenth, eleventh
yak^lam pi^lā – the first (= most important) man.

Alternatively *-am^lin* is employed.

yaram^lin j^lār – the third time
čuārām(in) zāroṭakày bára – bring the fourth child!

Pronouns. Personal and Demonstrative.

§ 16. Hawrāmī has, in effect, not two but three series of independent pronoun forms which may be classed under this heading.

(a) Pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons, singular and plural, which are inflexible.

Sg. 1	<i>min</i> ‘I, me’	Pl. 1	<i>em^la</i> ‘we, us’
2	<i>to</i> ‘thou, thee’	2	<i>šim^la</i> ‘you’

(b) Pronouns of the 3rd person, *ed*, *ād*, which have both personal and demonstrative features. These are fully inflected, according to pattern I, but with exceptional obl. plural forms.

3 Proximate	M.	F.
Sg. Dir.	<i>eḡ</i> ‘he (here)’	<i>^leḡa</i> ‘she’
Obl.	<i>^leḡi</i>	<i>^leḡe</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>^leḡe</i> ‘they’
Obl.		<i>eḡiṣ^lā</i>
3 Remote		
Sg. Dir.	<i>āḡ</i> ‘he (there)’	<i>^lāḡa</i> ‘she’
Obl.	<i>^lāḡi</i>	<i>^lāḡe</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>^lāḡe</i> ‘they’
Obl.		<i>āḡiṣ^lā</i>

(c) Purely Demonstrative pronouns, *in^la*, *ān^la*. These are fully inflected according to pattern II, but with the addition of the suffix *-^la* where it is observable (in the M. sg. obl.) and the same ‘pronominal’ obl. plural. Although the stress is normally on the last syllable it may shift to the first, yielding the emphatic forms *^lina*, *^lāna*.

Proximate	M.	F.
Sg. Dir.	<i>in^la</i> 'this'	<i>in^le</i>
Obl.	<i>inay^la</i>	<i>in^le</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>in^le</i>
Obl.		<i>iniš^lā</i>
Remote		
Sg. Dir.	<i>ān^la</i> 'that'	<i>ān^le</i>
Obl.	<i>ānay^la</i>	<i>ān^le</i>
Pl. Dir.		<i>ān^le</i>
Obl.		<i>āniš^lā</i>

Suffixes.

§ 17. Beside the independent forms there occur six personal pronoun suffixes.

Sg. 1	<i>-(I)m¹⁵</i>	Pl. 1	<i>-mā</i>
2	<i>-(I)t₁, -(I)t-</i>	2	<i>-tā</i>
3	<i>-(I)š</i>	3	<i>-šā</i>

(a) These suffix forms fulfil the functions of a pronoun which is:

- i) in genitival relation to a noun ('possessive suffix'),
- ii) direct object of a transitive verb in the present tenses,
- iii) agent of a transitive verb in the past tenses,
- iv) governed by a preposition.

In conjunction with the substantive verb (v. § 28) they may also have dative sense.

(b) The 'possessive suffix' is attached directly to the noun, or phrase, it qualifies. When this represents an article of personal property, or one having a close personal relation to the possessor, it is normally defined by the suffix *-ak^la*, *-ak^le*.

kitebak^lam, *-ak^laṭ*, *-ak^laš* — my, thy, his book
yān₁a hařin₁a kāwilbiak^lašā — their dilapidated mud house

but,

yān^lewmā (*wuřān*) — one of our houses (has collapsed).

Parts of the body and senior relatives are not so defined.

d^lasim — my hand
s^lariṭ — thy head
pāy ř^lāsım (*mešo*) — my right foot (hurts)

¹⁵ When followed by another morpheme these forms lose their vowel. In such cases a raised ^l will normally be written.

māinak_{le} aq^lem
àna àspu tātáyumāna

- my mother's mare
- that is our father's horse.

(c) As the last two examples show, the possessive suffix follows any oblique morpheme which may be present. The same is true of an agent suffix.

saràw kũřewim / kināčèwem mārā

- I broke a boy's / girl's head.

A suffix governed by a preposition differs significantly from its possessive or agential counterpart in that it *displaces* an oblique morpheme which would otherwise be present (though this is not discernible in the case of a fem. sg. noun). Thus:

kitebakáy_m (kināčakém) bāra

- bring my book (daughter)

kitebakám / kināčakám bāra

- bring my books / daughters

ā kitebimá (kināčemá) bāra

- bring that my book (daughter)

ā kitebāmá / kināčāmá bāra

- bring those my books / daughters

but,

kitebakám (kināčakém) pay bāra

- bring the book (girl) for me

kitebakém / kināčakém pay bāra

- bring the books / girls for me

ā kiteb^Imá (kināčemá) pay bāra

- bring that book (girl) for me

ā kitebemá / kināčemá pay bāra

- bring those books / girls for me.

(d) Before elaborating these examples it is convenient to introduce one last suffix which may appear with a nominal form, viz. the adverbial *-ič* (*-yč*; *-č* only following *-e*, *-i*, *-y*) 'also, moreover, even'. Its position, following an obl. morpheme, but preceding any pronominal suffix, may be clearly seen in the following series of sentences.

kitèba siāwakáy(č) bāra

- bring the black book (too)!

kitèba siāwakáy(č_I)m bāra

- bring my black book (too)

kitèba siāwaká(yč_I)m pay bāra

- bring the black book for me (too)

ā kitèba siāwi(č)á / siāway(č)á bāra

- bring that black book (too)

ā kitèba siāwi(č^I)má / siāway(č^I)má bāra

- bring that my black book (too)

ā kitèba siāw(ič)^Imá / siāwa(yč^I)má pay bāra

- bring that black book for me (too)

kārda težaké(č) bāra

- bring the sharp knife (too)

kārda težaké(č_I) bāra

- bring your sharp knife (too)

kārda težaké(č_I)m pay bāra

- bring the sharp knife for me (too)

ā kārda težé(čá) bāra

- bring that sharp knife (too)

ā kārda težé(č^I)tá bāra

- bring that your sharp knife (too)

ā kārda težé(č^I)má pay bāra

- bring that sharp knife, those sharp knives for me (too)

kitèba siāwaká(yč) bāra

- bring the black books (too)

kitèba siāwaká(yč_I)m bāra

- bring my black books (too)

<i>kitèba siāwaké(čl)m pay bāra</i>	– bring the black books for me (too)
<i>ā kitèba siāwā(yčá) bāra</i>	– bring those black books (too)
<i>ā kitèba siāwā(yčl)má bāra</i>	– bring those my black books (too)
<i>ā kitèba siāwe(čl)má pay bāra</i>	– bring those black books for me (too)
<i>kārda težaká(yč) bāra</i>	– bring the sharp knives (too)
etc. etc.	

Reflexive Pronoun.

§ 18. The sole reflexive pronoun is *we-* ‘self’. It never occurs independently, but is always qualified by a personal pronoun suffix, thus

<i>wem, weŋ, weš</i>	– myself, thyself, himself (herself)
<i>w^lemā, w^letā, w^lešā</i>	– ourselves, yourselves, themselves

This qualified form may take a second pronominal suffix.

<i>kitèbakaw wé-t-im pay bāra</i>	– bring me your own book!
<i>hakāyatakè wètīm pay kára</i>	– tell me your (own) story!

It does not, however, take the same suffix twice.

<i>weš (for *weš-iš) fārā</i>	– she disguised herself.
-------------------------------	--------------------------

Possessive Pronoun.

§ 19. The place of a possessive pronoun is taken by the words *hin* M.,¹⁶ *h^lina* F., *h^line* pl., which, joined to a following genitive noun or pronoun, give the sense ‘that of ...’.

<i>hinu mīn ja hinu tò fīrá xāstārā</i>	– mine is much better than yours
<i>ā kārde hīnaw mīnana</i>	– that knife is mine
<i>ā kārde gīrd hīne mīnane</i>	– those knives are all mine
<i>i bīzè hīnaw tātáymana</i>	– this goat is my father’s.

Interrogative pronouns.

§ 20. The following interrogative pronouns occur.

<i>češ</i> ‘what?’	
<i>ke</i> ‘who?’	
<i>kām</i> ‘which?’	
<i>āna čéšā</i>	– what is that?
<i>pay čéši mīdiāy</i>	– what are you looking at?
<i>i yaribā kén</i>	– who is this stranger?
<i>kāmšā</i>	– which one (of them)?

¹⁶ *hin* appears in neighbouring Kurdish dialects in much the same sense, and in Suleimani Kurd. with the extended meaning of ‘what’s-his-name, thingummy’.

Verbs.

§ 21. Each verb has two stems, present and past, which are not always predictable one from the other. On these two stems the system of simple tenses is built by means of various modal prefixes and personal endings. From the present stem are formed:

- i) the Present Indicative tense,
- ii) the Present Subjunctive,
- iii) an Imperfect tense,
- and iv) the Imperative.

From the past stem are formed:

- v) the Past Indicative tense,
- and vi) the Past Conditional.

Also from the past stem is formed a past participle which, combined with simple tenses of the substantive verb, yields further, compound tenses. These are:

- vii) the Perfect Indicative,
- viii) the Perfect Subjunctive,
- ix) the Pluperfect,
- and x) a Perfect Conditional.

An infinitive verbal noun is also formed from the past stem, by the addition of the morpheme $-(a)y$. It is in this form that verbs are normally quoted.

The use of the various tenses is described below, § 46.

Relation between the stems.

§ 22. (a) The majority of verbs have past stems ending in $-^l\bar{a}$ and infinitives therefore in $-^l\bar{a}y$, preceded by a consonant. With very rare exceptions the form of the present stem is then that of the past stem less the final vowel.

Intransitive.

		Past	Present
$ge^l\bar{a}y$	'go about'	$ge^l\bar{a}-$: ge^l-
$pi^r\bar{a}y$	'fly'	$pi^r\bar{a}-$: pi^r-
$pi\check{z}m^l\bar{a}y$	'sneeze'	$pi\check{z}m^l\bar{a}-$: $pi\check{z}m-$
$tars^l\bar{a}y$	'be afraid'	$tars^l\bar{a}-$: $tars-$
$\check{z}iw^l\bar{a}y$	'live'	$\check{z}iw^l\bar{a}-$: $\check{z}iw-$

Transitive.

$f\bar{a}r^l\bar{a}y$	'change'	$f\bar{a}r^l\bar{a}-$: $f\bar{a}r-$
$les^l\bar{a}y$	'lick'	$les^l\bar{a}-$: $les-$
$pars^l\bar{a}y$	'ask'	$pars^l\bar{a}-$: $pars-$
$\check{s}el^l\bar{a}y$	'press'	$\check{s}el^l\bar{a}-$: $\check{s}el-$
$z\bar{a}n^l\bar{a}y$	'know'	$z\bar{a}n^l\bar{a}-$: $z\bar{a}n-$
$\check{z}an^l\bar{a}y$	'shut'	$\check{z}an^l\bar{a}-$: $\check{z}an-$

Exceptions.

<i>ařf^lāy</i>	‘snatch’	<i>ařf^lā-</i>	:	<i>ařfān-</i>
<i>as^lāy</i>	‘buy’	<i>as^lā-</i>	:	<i>asān-</i>
<i>dāy</i>	‘give’	<i>dā-</i>	:	<i>da-</i>

(b) Many verbs have past stems ending in *-i^lā-*, infinitives in *-i^lāy*. These form their present stems in *-ia-*.¹⁷

Intransitive.

<i>giž^li^lāy</i>	‘fight’	<i>giž^li^lā-</i>	:	<i>gižia-</i>
<i>liki^lāy</i>	‘stick’	<i>liki^lā-</i>	:	<i>likia-</i>
<i>māni^lāy</i>	‘be tired’	<i>māni^lā-</i>	:	<i>mānia-</i>
<i>maři^lāy</i>	‘break’	<i>maři^lā-</i>	:	<i>mařia-</i>

The only Transitive of this type is

<i>ni^lāy</i>	‘put’	<i>ni^lā-</i>	:	<i>nia-</i> .
-------------------------	-------	-------------------------	---	---------------

(c) Verbs whose past stems end in *-i*, infinitives in *-i^lay*, have present stems without this final vowel. With the exception of

<i>bi^lay</i>	‘be’	<i>bi-</i>	:	<i>b-</i>
-------------------------	------	------------	---	-----------

they are all Transitive.

<i>asaři^lay</i>	‘wipe’	<i>^lasaři-</i>	:	<i>asař-</i>
<i>ažn(aw)i^lay</i>	‘hear’	<i>^lažn(aw)i-</i>	:	<i>ažn(aw)-</i>
<i>biři^lay</i>	‘cut’	<i>biři^li-</i>	:	<i>biř-</i>
<i>čini^lay</i>	‘pluck’	<i>čin^li-</i>	:	<i>čin-</i>
<i>dizi^lay</i>	‘steal’	<i>diz^li-</i>	:	<i>diz-</i>

(d) When the past stem of a verb ends in *-st-* the present stem, with few exceptions, ends in *-z-*.

Intransitive.

<i>(e)st^lay</i>		<i>(e)st-</i>	:	<i>(e)z-</i>
<i>wast^lay</i>	‘rise’	<i>wast-</i>	:	<i>waz-</i>

Transitive.

<i>āst^lay</i>	‘let’	<i>āst-</i>	:	<i>āz-</i>
<i>gast^lay</i>	‘bite’	<i>gast-</i>	:	<i>gaz-</i>
<i>wāst^lay</i>	‘request’	<i>wāst-</i>	:	<i>wāz-</i>
<i>wist^lay</i>	‘throw’	<i>wist-</i>	:	<i>wiz-</i>

Exceptions.

<i>bast^lay</i>	‘tie’	<i>bast-</i>	:	<i>bas-</i>
<i>kiāst^lay</i>	‘send’	<i>ki^lāst-</i>	:	<i>kiān-</i>

¹⁷ See § 3 (e).

<i>niwist^lay</i>	‘write’	<i>niw^list-</i>	:	<i>niwis-</i>
<i>řest^lay</i>	‘spin’	<i>řest-</i>	:	<i>řes-</i>

There is a similar relation between some past stems ending in *-št-* and their present stems ending in *-ž-*,

Transitive.

<i>birešt^lay</i>	‘roast’	<i>bir^lešt-</i>	:	<i>birež-</i>
<i>mišt^lay</i>	‘suck’	<i>mišt-</i>	:	<i>miž-</i>
<i>řašt^lay</i>		<i>řašt-</i>	:	<i>řaž-</i>

but many such verbs have present stems in *-š-*.

Intransitive.

<i>ništ^lay</i>	‘sit’	<i>ništ-</i>	:	<i>niš-</i>
---------------------------	-------	--------------	---	-------------

Transitive.

<i>kešt^lay</i>	‘weigh’	<i>kešt-</i>	:	<i>keš¹⁸-</i>
<i>kušt^lay</i>	‘kill’	<i>kušt-</i>	:	<i>k^wš-</i>

Other past stems ending in *-t-* correspond to a variety of present stems ending in palatal consonants.

Intransitive.

<i>wit^lay</i>	‘sleep’	<i>wit-</i>	:	<i>us-</i>
--------------------------	---------	-------------	---	------------

Transitive.

<i>mit^lay</i>	‘spill’	<i>mit-</i>	:	<i>mij-</i>
<i>pāt^lay</i>	‘chop’	<i>pāt-</i>	:	<i>pāč-</i>
<i>sot^lay</i>	‘burn’	<i>sot-</i>	:	<i>soč-</i>
<i>wāt^lay</i>	‘say’	<i>wāt-</i>	:	<i>wāč-</i>
<i>wet^lay</i>	‘sift’	<i>wet-</i>	:	<i>weč-</i>
<i>wat^lay</i>	‘doff’	<i>wat-</i>	:	<i>waž-</i>
<i>wurat^lay</i>	‘sell’	<i>wur^lat-</i>	:	<i>wuraš-</i>

Note the ‘irregular’ correspondences of

<i>girt^lay</i>	‘seize’	<i>girt-</i>	:	<i>ger-</i>
<i>kawt^lay</i>	‘fall’	<i>kawt-</i>	:	<i>gin-</i>
<i>šit^lay</i>	‘wash’	<i>šit-</i>	:	<i>šor-</i>

(e) When the past stem ends in *-rd-* the corresponding present stem normally ends in *-r-*.

Intransitive.

<i>wiard^lay</i>	‘pass’	<i>w^liard-</i>	:	<i>wiar-</i>
----------------------------	--------	---------------------------	---	--------------

¹⁸ Cf. *keš^lāy*, *keš-* ‘pull’; the above form with *-t-* is secondary, as in *awa-peč^ltay*, alongside *awa-peč^lāy*, *-peč-* ‘wrap up’.

Transitive.

<i>bard^lay</i>	‘take’	<i>bard-</i>	: <i>bar-</i>
<i>kard^lay</i>	‘do’	<i>kard-</i>	: <i>kar-</i>

The stem vowels may differ, or the present stem be contracted.

Intransitive.

<i>mard^lay</i>	‘die’	<i>mard-</i>	: <i>mir-</i>
---------------------------	-------	--------------	---------------

Transitive.

<i>wārd^lay</i>	‘eat’	<i>wārd-</i>	: <i>war-</i>
<i>āwird^lay</i>	‘bring’	<i>āw^lird-</i>	: <i>ār-</i>

Classification of stems.

§ 23. The formation of the simple tenses is materially affected by the forms of the two stems. The main types may be classified as follows:

Past stems.

- 1) Monosyllabic, e. g. *kard-*, *wit-*.
- 2) Polysyllabic, with initial stress, e. g. *ˈasaŕi-*, *wˈiard-*.
- 3) Polysyllabic, with final stress, e. g. *āwˈird-*, *fāŕˈā-*.
- 4) Ending in *-ā-*, e. g. *āmˈā-*, *dā-*.
- 5) Ending in *-i-*, e. g. *ˈažn(aw)i-*, *biŕˈi-*.

Present stems.

- A) Ending in a consonant, e. g. *us-*, *niš-*.
- B) Ending in *-a-*, e. g. *da-*, *gižia-*.
- C) With initial *a-*, e. g. *asān-*, *asaŕ-*.
- D) With initial *ā-*, e. g. *ār-*, *āz-*.

Some stems, naturally, fall into more than one such class.

Preverbs.

§ 24. A number of verbs are compounded with the ‘preverbs’ *an^la*, *ar^la*, *aw^la*. These are, in fact, only ever prefixed to the infinitive,

anakard^lay ‘don’, *araništ^lay* ‘sit down’, *awawārd^lay* ‘drink’.

With all finite forms of the verbs they are suffixed, after the personal endings and all other suffixes.

kard-an^la, *karo-š-an^la*
ništ-ar^la, *minišo-r^la*
wārd^le-w^la, *miwarow^la*

awa is exceptional in that after all consonants and the vowels *i*, *u* it appears as *ɔ*.

wārd^lɔ, *miwaru^lɔ*, *miwaru-š-^lɔ*.

(a) The form $-w^1a$, following a verbal ending with final $-e$, may yield either $-ew^1a$ or $-^1\epsilon$. The result may be seen below (§ 33 (b)) in the conjugation of $\bar{a}m^1\bar{a}y$. The reason for this reduction is unclear.¹⁹

As a 'preverb' *awa* yields $-ar\bar{a}wa$ when combined with $-ara$ (but see § 43 (a)).

<i>wizùšara wār</i>	– I shall throw it down
<i>wizošarāwa wār</i>	– he will throw it down again
<i>wist¹šarāwa wār</i>	– he threw it down again.

With $-ana$ it appears to form $*-awana$ in the combination $d\bar{a}wan^1ay$ 'hit',

<i>dāšāwaná</i>	– they set off (lit., beat it)
-----------------	--------------------------------

but on the analogy of the similar combination, with an absolute preposition, $d\bar{a}ypan^1ay$ 'give (to)', *dāš paná* 'he gave it to him', the 'preverbs' may become separated as *wana*,

<i>dāš waná</i>	– he set off.
-----------------	---------------

Modal and Negative prefixes.

§ 25. (a) $mI-$, before vowels $m-$, is prefixed to the present stem of certain verbs only to form the Present Indicative tense. All verbs with an initial vowel other than $a-$ take the prefix $m-$. Initial $a-$ is displaced by the prefix $mI-$. All verbs with initial $n-$, $z-$, $ž-$, and $y-$, and some with initial $d-$, $g-$, $\bar{r}-$, and $w-$, appear to take the prefix $mI-$. The factors determining which verbs do and which do not take this prefix are not evident.²⁰

(b) Verbs taking $m(I)-$ in the Present Indicative take the prefix $b^1(I)-$ in the Present Subjunctive and the Imperative, with the exception of a few with initial $w-$. Thus, from

$\bar{a}r-$	'bring'	Indic. $m\bar{a}r-$	Subj. $b^1\bar{a}r-$
$us-$	'sleep'	$mus-$	b^1us-
$as\bar{a}n-$	'buy'	$mis\bar{a}n-$	$b^1s^1\bar{a}n-$ ²¹
$niš-$	'sit'	$miniš-$	$b^1iniš-$
$w\bar{a}n-$	'read'	$miw\bar{a}n-$	$b^1iw\bar{a}n-$
$war-$	'eat'	$(mI)war-$, but	w^1ar- ,

and, with irregular loss of initial $w-$, from

$w\bar{a}č-$	'say'	$m\bar{a}č-$,	but $w^1\bar{a}č-$.
--------------	-------	----------------	----------------------

Verbs which do not take the prefix $b(I)-$ are stressed on the first syllable in both Present Subjunctive and Imperative, as are all verbs in the Past Conditional.

¹⁹ Short forms such as ew^1a , mew^1a , bew^1a are not, however, reduced to $*\epsilon$, $*m\epsilon$, $*b\epsilon$. Nor are such forms as $\bar{a}mew^1a$ ($< * \bar{a}m\bar{a}-e-w^1a$) reduced.

²⁰ The syllabic structure of the stem does not seem to have any bearing on the matter. Cf. $keš-$ / $mI-niš-$, $\bar{r}až-$ / $mI-\bar{r}am-$, $w\bar{a}z-$ / $mI-w\bar{a}n-$.

²¹ See § 3 (b).

(c) The negative prefix for the Present Indicative and the Imperative is normally *m^la-* for all verbs. With stems having initial *ā-*, however, and the stem *a-* 'come', this would produce forms indistinguishable from the affirmative except occasionally in the position of the stress. *ma-* is therefore replaced by *m^ll-* and *n^ll-*, giving in effect *n^llm-* with these stems. Thus,

	affirmative <i>mār-</i> ,	negative <i>n^llmār-</i>
	<i>mus-</i>	<i>m^laws-</i>
	<i>misān-</i>	<i>m^lasān-</i>
	<i>miniš-</i>	<i>m^laniš-</i>
	<i>miwān-</i>	<i>m^lawān-</i>
	<i>(m^l)war-</i>	<i>m^lawar-</i>
	<i>māč-</i>	<i>m^lawāč-</i>
and, from <i>a-</i> ,	<i>ma-</i>	<i>n^llma-</i> .

(d) The prefix *n^la-* negates all other tenses of all verbs, replacing *b^l(l)-* in the Present Subjunctive.

Personal endings.

§ 26. There are five distinct sets of personal endings, forming the Present tenses, the Imperative, the Imperfect, the Past Indicative and Past Conditional respectively. They are essentially as follows:²²

	Present	Imperative	Imperfect
Sg. 1	-u /-w ²³		- ^l ene
2	-i /-y	-a /—	- ^l eni
3	-o		- ^l e
Pl. 1	-me /-ym ^l e		- ^l enme
2	-de /-yd ^l e	-de /-yde	- ^l ende
3	-ā		- ^l ene
	Past Indicative		Past Conditional
Sg. 1	-ā(ne)		-ene
2	-i /-y (-ay after i)		-eni
3 M.	—		-e
3 F.	-a ²⁴		
Pl. 1	-ime /-yme (-ayme)		-enme
2	-ide /-yde (-ayde)		-ende
3	-e		-ene

²² The second forms in each case appear after stem-final vowels.

²³ Hadank, publishing Mann's 'Auramānī' material, has Pres. Sg. 1 -*ūm* (-*úm*) in every case but one (*mālū* (Sh) against *mālūm* (A), p. 386) and Sg. 3 -*ū* (except *māglō* (Sh), p. 390). -*ūm* occurs as a Pres. Sg. 1 ending only in the literary Gorānī *κωνη* (e. g. Mokri, *Kurdish Songs*, No. 171) and it was almost certainly this that his informant (A), if not (Sh) also, was 'selling' to Mann as Hawrāmī. The few correct forms in A's manuscript vocabulary (kindly placed at my disposal by the Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Literatur, Mainz) were not transcribed by Mann and were therefore overlooked by Hadank. They are: [overleaf]

The connection between the Imperfect and Past Conditional endings is obvious. The latter must be presumed to comprise the former preceded by a 'conditional infix' $*\bar{a}-$, with $\bar{a} + e > \varepsilon$.

Substantive verb.

§ 27. (a) The substantive verb, beside the normal tenses detailed below, has a special enclitic form of the present tense. This, alone of present tenses, shows a distinction of gender in the 3rd person singular. In the 3 Sg. Masc., moreover, the postvocalic form of the enclitic depends on the position of the stress in the word supporting it.

	Following a consonant, <i>i</i> , or <i>u</i> .	Following a vowel
Sg. 1	- <i>anā</i>	- <i>nā</i>
2	- <i>ani</i>	- <i>ni</i>
3 M.	- <i>ā</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{!-}n \text{ after a stressed vowel} \\ \text{!-}na \text{ after an unstressed vowel} \end{array} \right.$
3 F.	- <i>ana</i>	
Pl. 1	- <i>anme</i>	- <i>nme</i>
2	- <i>ande</i>	- <i>nde</i>
3	- <i>ane</i>	- <i>ne</i>

The postvocalic forms of the enclitic appear regularly as the auxiliary in the Perfect Indicative of all verbs.

(b) The enclitic also combines with $n^!i-$ to form the following negative present:

Sg. 1	$n^!ianā$,	2	$n^!iani$,	3 M.	$n^!iā$,	3 F.	$n^!iana$ – am, art, is not
Pl. 1	$n^!ianme$,	2	$n^!iande$,	3	$n^!iane$		– are not

(c) Following the adverbs $in^!ā$, $ān^!ā$ (v. § 45 (a)), however, the enclitic verb appears in a variant form in all persons other than the 1st Sg. The variant forms are identical with the Past Indicative endings given above. Thus, $in^!ānā$, but $in^!āy$, $in^!ā$, $in^!āyme$, $in^!āyde$, and $in^!ε$ ($< *in^!ā-e$).

$ināy \text{ čikó? } inānā \text{ čé}$ – where are you? here I am.

²³ contd. $mh \text{ by } nwš = mabenu-š$ 'I shut it' (cf. $mābīnūm$, p. 381),
 $mch \text{ šwš} = mačasu-š$ 'I taste it' (cf. $māčāšūm$, p. 383),
 $mh \text{ lyswšw} = malesu-š-ɔ$ 'I lick it up',
 $mpycw/yšw = mapeču/i-š-ɔ$ 'I/you wrap it up'.

A further corruption is to be seen in the form $mnyrw m = mānīārūm$ 'I put down' (p. 390; it occurs twice in A's vocabulary), in which the 'preverb' $-ara$ appears before, instead of after, the personal ending (v. § 24 above); the correct form $mnywrh = manīaw-ara$ is given by A on another page of his vocabulary.

²⁴ Thus a past stem ending in a consonant or i appears to be declined like an adjective, in the 3rd person, e. g. Sg. M. wIt , F. $w'Ita$, Pl. $w'Ite$. But stems with final \bar{a} do not change like adjectives in \bar{a} , nor is the stem modified for gender or number in the 1st and 2nd persons.

(d) Examples.

<i>min kōr-anā / kināčé-nā</i>	– I am a boy / girl
<i>to kōr-ani / kināčé-ni</i>	– you are a boy / girl
<i>àḍ kōr-ā / kōru emá-n</i>	– he is a boy / our son
<i>àḍa kināčé-na / kināčè mīn-ana</i>	– she is a girl / my daughter
<i>emà kōrē-nme / kināčé-nme</i>	– we are boys / girls
<i>šimà kōrē-nde / kināčé-nde</i>	– you are boys / girls
<i>àḍe kōrē-ne / kināčé-ne</i>	– they are boys / girls
<i>ānà čěš-ā</i>	– what is that?
<i>ásp-ā / kitéb-ā / yāná-n</i>	– it is a horse / book / house
<i>tawáni-ana / māini-ana</i>	– it is a stone / mare
<i>áspe-ne / yāné-ne</i>	– they are horses / houses
<i>kitebaká-n / tawanaké-na</i>	– it is the book / stone
<i>ānà aspu tātáym-ā / tātáymā-na</i>	– that is my / our father's horse
<i>ānè māinaw tātáym-ana / tātáymā-na</i>	– that is my / our father's mare.

§ 28. The morpheme *h^la-* combines with the 3rd person (postvocalic) forms of the normal enclitic verb, thus

Sg. M. *han*, 3 F. *h^lana*, Pl. *h^lane*

with the sense 'there is, are'.

(a) In the affirmative and interrogative, but not the negative (where the simple forms *n^liā*, etc., suffice), these forms appear with the personal pronoun suffixes giving the sense of 'to have'.

<i>kitèbewiṭ hán? hánim</i>	– have you a book? (yes) I have
<i>harmānaṭ hána pàyiṭ karù?</i>	– is there anything (<i>have you any work</i>) that I can do for you?
<i>hánam</i>	– yes (<i>I have</i>)
<i>kārḍiš hána / háne</i>	– he has a knife / some knives
<i>xuèwi zarífiš hàn</i>	– she has a pleasant laugh.

(b) The ordinary enclitic substantive verb is used in conjunction with the personal pronoun suffixes in a number of idioms, e. g.

<i>háy-t-ā</i>	– are you awake?
<i>āwrā-š-ā</i>	– he is hungry (now)
(but <i>āwrā-n</i>	– he is hungry (poor and starving))
<i>qubúl-^lm-ā</i>	– I accept
<i>tājirakà hāt^lšā</i>	– the merchant is lucky.

(c) Especially common is the use with the word *gar^lak* 'necessary' to express 'want, wish'.

<i>garák-^lm-ā</i>	– I want (<i>it is necessary to me</i>)
<i>čěšiḡ garàkā</i>	– what do you want?
<i>agar garák^ltā ba m^lrāḡ btyāwi</i>	– if you want to attain your desire . . .

(d) In tenses other than the Present Indicative, forms of the verb *bi^lay* serve in all these constructions in place of the enclitic, or *han*, etc.

<i>dúe kṡrē-š bēne</i>	– he had two sons
<i>āwrā-š be</i>	– he was hungry
<i>garákšā be bilā pay řāwe</i>	– they wanted to go hunting.

Past Participle.

§ 29. The past participle, from transitive verbs always passive in meaning, is formed from the past stem by the addition of *-^la*. Thus, from

	<i>wit-</i>	the participle	<i>wit^la</i>	'having gone to sleep'
	<i>w^liard-</i>		<i>wiardi^la</i>	'having passed'
	<i>āw^lird-</i>		<i>āwird^la</i>	'having been brought'
but from	<i>ām^lā-</i>		<i>ām^lā</i>	'having come'.

The participle, being an adjective, has distinct feminine and plural forms. The direct case forms appear consistently throughout the compound tenses.

	M. <i>wit^la</i>	F. <i>wit^le</i>	Pl. <i>wit^le</i>
	<i>wiardi^la</i>	<i>wiardi^le</i>	<i>wiardi^le</i>
but	<i>ām^lā</i>	<i>ām^lε</i>	<i>ām^lε</i>

Stress precedence.

§ 30. The various elements which make up verbal forms each have a certain stress value, including zero. When two or more elements, which would have had the main word stress had they occurred singly, appear in the same verbal form they are subject to the following order of precedence:

- 1) negative prefixes, *n^la-*, *m^la-*, *n^lim-*,
- 2) the 'preverb' suffixes *-an^la*, *-ar^la*, *-aw^la* (*-^lo*, *-^lε*),
- 3) the modal prefix *b^l(*l*)-*, or the initial stress of the Present Subjunctive, Imperative, or Past Conditional,
- 4) the personal endings of the Present Indicative or Imperfect, or the past stem, or the past participle.

Thus the stress of a member of class 2 becomes a secondary word stress if a member of class 1 is present, as this has the main word stress. The stress of a member

of class 3 becomes a secondary word stress if a member of class 2 is present, but is often reduced entirely if a member of class 1 is present, and so on. The effect of this will be seen in the paradigms below.

Regular conjugation.

§ 31. i) The Present Indicative is formed of the present stem, the Present personal endings and, with some verbs, the modal prefix *m(ɪ)-*. The substantive verb *bi^lay* shows slight irregularity in this tense. Thus, from:

	<i>us-</i> 'sleep'	<i>da-</i> 'give'	<i>kar-</i> 'do'	<i>b-</i> 'be'
Sg. 1	<i>mus^lu</i>	<i>miɖ^law</i>	<i>kar^lu</i>	<i>bu</i>
2	<i>mus^li</i>	<i>miɖ^lay</i>	<i>kar^li</i>	<i>bi</i>
3	<i>mus^lo</i>	<i>miɖ^lo</i>	<i>kar^lo</i>	<i>bo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>musm^le</i>	<i>miɖaym^le</i>	<i>karm^le</i>	<i>b^lime</i>
2	<i>musd^le</i>	<i>miɖayd^le</i>	<i>kard^le</i>	<i>b^lide</i>
3	<i>mus^lā</i>	<i>miɖ^lā</i>	<i>kar^lā</i>	<i>bā</i>

Negative, with the prefix *m^la-*,

Sg. 1	<i>m^lawsu</i>	<i>m^laɖaw</i>	<i>m^lakar₁u</i>	<i>m^labu</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

ii) The Present Subjunctive is formed of the present stem and the Present personal endings with, in some cases, the modal prefix *b^l(ɪ)-*. When this is not present the first syllable of the stem is stressed. The subjunctive of the verb 'to be' is only distinguished from the indicative in the negative.

Sg. 1	<i>b^lusu</i>	<i>b^lɪɖaw</i>	<i>k^laru</i>	<i>bu</i>
2	<i>b^lusi</i>	<i>b^lɪɖay</i>	<i>k^lari</i>	<i>bi</i>
3	<i>b^luso</i>	<i>b^lɪɖo</i>	<i>k^laro</i>	<i>bo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>b^lusme</i>	<i>b^lɪɖaym₁e</i>	<i>k^larme</i>	<i>b^lime</i>
2	<i>b^lusde</i>	<i>b^lɪɖayd₁e</i>	<i>k^larde</i>	<i>b^lide</i>
3	<i>b^lusā</i>	<i>b^lɪɖā</i>	<i>k^larā</i>	<i>bā</i>

Negative, with the prefix *n^la-*,

Sg. 1	<i>n^lawsu</i>	<i>n^laɖaw</i>	<i>n^lakar₁u</i>	<i>n^labu</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

iii) The Imperative consists of the present stem and the Imperative endings and, with some verbs, the prefix *b^l(ɪ)-*.

Sg. 2	<i>b^lusa</i>	<i>(b^lɪ)da</i>	<i>k^lara</i>	<i>ba</i>
Pl. 2	<i>b^lusde</i>	<i>(b^lɪ)dayde</i>	<i>k^larde</i>	<i>b^lide</i>

Negative, i. e. prohibitive, with the prefix *m^la-*,

Sg. 2	<i>m^lawsa</i>	<i>m^lada</i>	<i>m^lak₁ara</i>	<i>m^laba</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m^lawsde</i>	<i>m^laḡ₁ayde</i>	<i>m^lak₁arde</i>	<i>m^lab₁ide</i>

iv) The Imperfect is formed simply by the addition of the Imperfect endings to the present stem.

Sg. 1	<i>us^lene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>kar^lene</i>	<i>b^lene</i>
2	<i>us^leni</i>	<i>d^leni</i>	<i>kar^leni</i>	<i>b^leni</i>
3	<i>us^le</i>	<i>de</i>	<i>kar^le</i>	<i>be</i>
Pl. 1	<i>us^lenme</i>	<i>d^lenme</i>	<i>kar^lenme</i>	<i>b^lenme</i>
2	<i>us^lende</i>	<i>d^lende</i>	<i>kar^lende</i>	<i>b^lende</i>
3	<i>us^lene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>kar^lene</i>	<i>b^lene</i>

Negative, with the prefix *n^la-*,

Sg. 1	<i>n^laws₁ene</i>	<i>n^laḡ₁ene</i>	<i>n^lakar₁ene</i>	<i>n^lab₁ene</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

v) The Past Indicative is formed by the addition of the appropriate personal endings to the past stem. Thus, from:

	<i>wit-</i> 'sleep'	<i>dā-</i> 'give'	<i>kard-</i> 'do'	<i>bi-</i> 'be'
Sg. 1	<i>w^litā(ne)</i>	<i>d^lā(ne)</i>	<i>k^larḡā(ne)</i>	<i>b^liā(ne)</i>
2	<i>w^liti</i>	<i>dāy</i>	<i>k^larḡi</i>	<i>b^liay</i>
3 M.	<i>wit</i>	<i>dā</i>	<i>kard</i>	<i>bi</i>
3 F.	<i>w^lita</i>		<i>k^larḡa</i>	<i>b^lia</i>
Pl. 1	<i>w^litime</i>	<i>d^lāyme</i>	<i>k^larḡime</i>	<i>b^liayme</i>
2	<i>w^litide</i>	<i>d^lāyde</i>	<i>k^larḡide</i>	<i>b^liayde</i>
3	<i>w^lite</i>	<i>dε</i>	<i>k^larḡe</i>	<i>b^lie</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1	<i>n^law^lt₁ā(ne)</i>	<i>n^laḡ₁ā(ne)</i>	<i>n^lak₁arḡā(ne)</i>	<i>n^labi₁ā(ne)</i>
	etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.

vi) The Past Conditional consists of the past stem, always stressed on the first syllable, and the Past Conditional endings.

Sg. 1	<i>w^lit₁εne</i>	<i>d^lεne²⁵</i>	<i>k^larḡ₁εne</i>	<i>b^li₁εne</i>
2	<i>w^lit₁εni</i>	<i>d^lεni</i>	<i>k^larḡ₁εni</i>	<i>b^li₁εni</i>
3	<i>w^lite</i>	<i>dε</i>	<i>k^larḡe</i>	<i>b^liε</i>

²⁵ See next note.

Pl. 1	<i>w^lit₁enme</i>	<i>d^lenme</i>	<i>k^larq₁enme</i>	<i>b^li₁enme</i>
2	<i>w^lit₁ende</i>	<i>d^lende</i>	<i>k^larq₁ende</i>	<i>b^li₁ende</i>
3	<i>w^lit₁ene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>k^larq₁ene</i>	<i>b^li₁ene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1	<i>n^law^lt₁ene</i> etc.	<i>n^laq₁ene</i> etc.	<i>n^lakarq₁ene</i> etc.	<i>n^labi₁ene</i> etc.
-------	--	---	--	--

vii) The Perfect Indicative, being formed from the past participle by the addition of the enclitic present of the substantive verb, has distinct forms for Masc. and Fem. in the singular.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^lanā</i>	<i>d^lānā²⁶</i>	<i>karq^lanā</i>	<i>bi^lanā</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^lenā</i>	<i>d^lenā</i>	<i>karq^lenā</i>	<i>bi^lenā</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^lani</i>	<i>d^lāni</i>	<i>karq^lani</i>	<i>bi^lani</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^leni</i>	<i>d^leni</i>	<i>karq^leni</i>	<i>bi^leni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^lan</i>	<i>dān</i>	<i>karq^lan</i>	<i>bi^lan</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^lena</i>	<i>d^lena</i>	<i>karq^lena</i>	<i>bi^lena</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^lenme</i>	<i>d^lenme</i>	<i>karq^lenme</i>	<i>bi^lenme</i>
2	<i>wit^lende</i>	<i>d^lende</i>	<i>karq^lende</i>	<i>bi^lende</i>
3	<i>wit^lene</i>	<i>d^lene</i>	<i>karq^lene</i>	<i>bi^lene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^law^lt₁anā</i> etc.	<i>n^laq₁ānā</i> etc.	<i>n^lakarq₁anā</i> etc.	<i>n^labi₁anā</i> etc.
----------	--	---	--	--

viii) The Perfect Subjunctive is formed from the past participle by the addition of the Present Subjunctive of the substantive verb (see ii) above).

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^labu</i>	<i>d^lābu</i>	<i>karq^labu</i>	<i>bi^labu</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^lebu</i>	<i>d^lebu</i>	<i>karq^lebu</i>	<i>bi^lebu</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^labi</i>	<i>d^lābi</i>	<i>karq^labi</i>	<i>bi^labi</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^lebi</i>	<i>d^lebi</i>	<i>karq^lebi</i>	<i>bi^lebi</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^labo</i>	<i>d^lābo</i>	<i>karq^labo</i>	<i>bi^labo</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^lebo</i>	<i>d^lebo</i>	<i>karq^lebo</i>	<i>bi^lebo</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^lebime</i>	<i>d^lebime</i>	<i>karq^lebime</i>	<i>bi^lebime</i>
2	<i>wit^lebide</i>	<i>d^lebide</i>	<i>karq^lebide</i>	<i>bi^lebide</i>
3	<i>wit^lebā</i>	<i>d^lebā</i>	<i>karq^lebā</i>	<i>bi^lebā</i>

²⁶ A number of Past Conditional and Perfect Indicative forms of the verb *dā-* are identical. Regarding this peculiarity of verbs with a past stem ending in *-ā-*, see § 33 (a).

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^law^lt₁abu</i> etc.	<i>n^laq₁ābu</i> etc.	<i>n^lakarq₁abu</i> etc.	<i>n^labi₁abu</i> etc.
----------	--	---	--	--

ix) The Pluperfect is formed from the past participle by the addition of the Imperfect (and not, as might be expected, the Past) tense forms of the auxiliary verb.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^lab₁ene</i>	<i>d^lāb₁ene</i>	<i>karq^lab₁ene</i>	<i>bi^lab₁ene</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^leb₁ene</i>	<i>d^leb₁ene</i>	<i>karq^leb₁ene</i>	<i>bi^leb₁ene</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^lab₁eni</i>	<i>d^lāb₁eni</i>	<i>karq^lab₁eni</i>	<i>bi^lab₁eni</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^leb₁eni</i>	<i>d^leb₁eni</i>	<i>karq^leb₁eni</i>	<i>bi^leb₁eni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^lab₁e</i>	<i>d^lābe</i>	<i>karq^lab₁e</i>	<i>bi^labe</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^leb₁e</i>	<i>d^lebe</i>	<i>karq^leb₁e</i>	<i>bi^lebe</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^leb₁enme</i>	<i>d^leb₁enme</i>	<i>karq^leb₁enme</i>	<i>bi^leb₁enme</i>
2	<i>wit^leb₁ende</i>	<i>d^leb₁ende</i>	<i>karq^leb₁ende</i>	<i>bi^leb₁ende</i>
3	<i>wit^leb₁ene</i>	<i>d^leb₁ene</i>	<i>karq^leb₁ene</i>	<i>bi^leb₁ene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^law^lt₁abene</i> etc.	<i>n^laq₁ābene</i> etc.	<i>n^lakarq₁abene</i> etc.	<i>n^labi₁abene</i> etc.
----------	--	---	--	--

x) The Perfect Conditional consists of the past participle and the Past Conditional forms of the auxiliary.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>wit^lab₁iene</i>	<i>d^lāb₁iene</i>	<i>karq^lab₁iene</i>	<i>bi^lab₁iene</i>
1 F.	<i>wit^leb₁iene</i>	<i>d^leb₁iene</i>	<i>karq^leb₁iene</i>	<i>bi^leb₁iene</i>
2 M.	<i>wit^lab₁ieni</i>	<i>d^lāb₁ieni</i>	<i>karq^lab₁ieni</i>	<i>bi^lab₁ieni</i>
2 F.	<i>wit^leb₁ieni</i>	<i>d^leb₁ieni</i>	<i>karq^leb₁ieni</i>	<i>bi^leb₁ieni</i>
3 M.	<i>wit^lab₁iε</i>	<i>d^lāb₁iε</i>	<i>karq^lab₁iε</i>	<i>bi^lab₁iε</i>
3 F.	<i>wit^leb₁iε</i>	<i>d^leb₁iε</i>	<i>karq^leb₁iε</i>	<i>bi^leb₁iε</i>
Pl. 1	<i>wit^leb₁ienme</i>	<i>d^leb₁ienme</i>	<i>karq^leb₁ienme</i>	<i>bi^leb₁ienme</i>
2	<i>wit^leb₁iende</i>	<i>d^leb₁iende</i>	<i>karq^leb₁iende</i>	<i>bi^leb₁iende</i>
3	<i>wit^leb₁iene</i>	<i>d^leb₁iene</i>	<i>karq^leb₁iene</i>	<i>bi^leb₁iene</i>

Negative,

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n^law^lt₁ab₁iene</i> etc.	<i>n^laq₁āb₁iene</i> etc.	<i>n^lakarq₁ab₁iene</i> etc.	<i>n^labi₁ab₁iene</i> etc.
----------	---	--	---	---

Variant conjugations.

§ 32. (a) Variations from the regular conjugation are caused, in the present tenses, by the different combinations of the modal and negative prefixes with certain present

stems (v. § 25). In the past tenses the only normal deviation is in the position of the stress in polysyllabic stems. The following are representative examples. From:

ār- 'bring'*asān-* 'buy'*wiar-* 'pass'*wāč-* 'say'

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>mār^lu</i>	<i>m₁isān^lu</i>	<i>wī₁ar^lu</i>	<i>māč^lu</i>
Neg.	<i>n^līmār₁u</i>	<i>m^lasān₁u</i>	<i>m^lawīar₁u</i>	<i>m^lawāč₁u</i>

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b^lāru</i>	<i>bis^lānu²⁷</i>	<i>w^liaru</i>	<i>w^lāču</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāru</i>	<i>n^lasānu</i>	<i>n^lawiaru</i>	<i>n^lawāču</i>

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>b^lāra</i>	<i>bis^lāna</i>	<i>w^liara</i>	<i>w^lāča</i>
Neg.	<i>n^līm₁āra</i>	<i>m^las₁āna</i>	<i>m^law₁iara</i>	<i>m^law₁āča</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>ār^lene</i>	<i>asān^lene</i>	<i>wī₁ar^lene</i>	<i>wāč^lene</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lārene</i>	<i>n^lasān₁ene</i>	<i>n^lawiar₁ene</i>	<i>n^lawāč₁ene</i>

From: *āw^lird-* 'bring'*w^liard-* 'pass'

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>āw^lir₁āne</i>	<i>w^liard₁ā(ne)</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāwir₁āne</i>	<i>n^lawiard₁āne</i>

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>^lāwir₁ene</i>	<i>w^liard₁ene</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāwir₁ene</i>	<i>n^lawiard₁ene</i>

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>āwir₁anā</i>	<i>wiar₁anā</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāwir₁anā</i>	<i>n^lawiard₁anā</i>
etc., etc.		

(b) The 'preverbs' *ana*, *ara*, *awa* (-ɔ, -ε) alter the usual stress patterns throughout the conjugation. Thus,

²⁷ See § 3 (b).

from: *araništ^lay, niš-* ‘sit down’

awawārd^lay, war- ‘drink’

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>minišu_lar^la</i>
2	<i>miniši_lar^la</i>
3	<i>miniš_lor^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>minišm_ler^la</i>
2	<i>minišd_ler^la</i>
3	<i>miniš_lār^la</i>

<i>(mI)waru^lɔ</i>
<i>(mI)wari^lɔ</i>
<i>(mI)war_low^la</i>
<i>(mI)warm_lew^la, -warm^lε</i>
<i>(mI)ward_lew^la, -ward^lε</i>
<i>(mI)war_lāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>m^lanišuar_la</i> etc.
-------	--

<i>m^lawaru_lɔ</i> etc.
--

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b_linišuar^la</i>
2	<i>b_linišiar^la</i>
3	<i>b_linišor^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>b_linišmer^la</i>
2	<i>b_linišder^la</i>
3	<i>b_linišār^la</i>

<i>w_laru^lɔ</i>
<i>w_lari^lɔ</i>
<i>w_larow^la</i>
<i>w_larmew^la, warm^lε</i>
<i>w_lardew^la, ward^lε</i>
<i>w_larāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lanišuar_la</i> etc.
-------	--

<i>n^lawaru_lɔ</i> etc.
--

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>b_linišar^la</i>
Pl. 2	<i>b_linišder^la</i>

<i>war^lɔ</i>
<i>w_lardew^la, ward^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 2	<i>m^lanišar_la</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m^lanišder_la</i>

<i>m^lawar_lɔ</i>
<i>m^lawardew_la, -ward_lε</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>niš_lener^la</i>
2	<i>niš_leniar^la</i>
3	<i>niš_ler^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>niš_lenmer^la</i>
2	<i>niš_lender^la</i>
3	<i>niš_lener^la</i>

<i>war_lenew^la, war_len^lε</i>
<i>war_leni^lɔ</i>
<i>war_lew^la, war^lε</i>
<i>war_lenmew^la, war_lenm^lε</i>
<i>war_lendew^la, war_lend^lε</i>
<i>war_lenew^la, war_len^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lanišener_la</i> etc.	<i>n^lawarenew_la, -waren_lε</i> etc.
-------	---	--

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>n_lištā(ne)r^la</i>	
2	<i>n_lištiar^la</i>	
3 M/F.	<i>n_lištar^la</i>	<i>wārḡ^lɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>n_lištimer^la</i>	
2	<i>n_lištider^la</i>	
3	<i>n_lišter^la</i>	<i>w_lārḡew^la, wārḡ^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3	<i>n^laništar_la</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārḡ_lɔ</i>
-------	--	--

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>n_lištener^la</i>	
2	<i>n_lišteniar^la</i>	
3	<i>n_lišter^la</i>	<i>w_lārḡew^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>n_lištenmer^la</i>	
2	<i>n_lištender^la</i>	
3	<i>n_lištener^la</i>	<i>w_lārḡenew^la, w_lārḡen^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3	<i>n^laništer_la</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārḡew_la</i>
-------	--	--

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>ništ_lanār^la</i>	
1 F.	<i>ništ_lenār^la</i>	
2 M.	<i>ništ_laniar^la</i>	
2 F.	<i>ništ_leniar^la</i>	
3 M.	<i>ništ_lanar^la</i>	<i>wārḡ_lan^lɔ</i>
3 F.	<i>ništ_lenar^la</i>	<i>wārḡ_len^lɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>ništ_lenmer^la</i>	
2	<i>ništ_lender^la</i>	
3	<i>ništ_lener^la</i>	<i>wārḡ_lenew^la, wārḡ_len^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>n^laništ₁anar₁a</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārd₁an₁ɔ</i> etc.
----------	--	--

viii) Perfect Subjunctive.

Sg 1 M.	<i>ništ₁abuar^la</i>	
1 F.	<i>ništ₁ebuar^la</i>	
2 M.	<i>ništ₁abiar^la</i>	
2 F.	<i>ništ₁ebiar^la</i>	
3 M.	<i>ništ₁abor^la</i>	<i>wārd₁abow^la</i>
3 F.	<i>ništ₁ebor^la</i>	<i>wārd₁ebow^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>ništ₁ebimer^la</i>	
2	<i>ništ₁ebider^la</i>	
3	<i>ništ₁ebār^la</i>	<i>wārd₁ebāw^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>n^laništabor₁a</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārdabow₁a</i> etc.
----------	--	--

ix) Pluperfect.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>ništ₁aber^la</i>	<i>wārd₁abew^la</i>
Neg.	<i>n^laništaber₁a</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārdabew₁a</i> etc.

x) Perfect Conditional.

Sg. 3 M.	<i>ništ₁abier^la</i>	<i>wārd₁abiew^la</i>
Neg.	<i>n^laništabier₁a</i> etc.	<i>n^lawārdabiew₁a</i> etc.

Irregular Conjugation.

§ 33. (a) The verb *lu^lāy* 'to go' is conjugated irregularly, mainly in that the stems, present *lu-*, past *lu^lā-*, lose the vowel *-u-* throughout in the negative and also in the Present Indicative and Subjunctive tenses. Parts of the conjugation of the more regular type, *xu^lāy* 'laugh', *du^lāy* 'talk', are given below for comparison.

The verbs *ām^lāy* 'to come', *awa-ām^lāy* 'come back', have a number of irregular forms, notably the 3rd Sg. Present, Indicative and Subjunctive, and certain of the Imperative forms.

Both of these irregular verbs, even more than regular verbs with a past stem ending in *-^lā-*, present a number of tense forms which are distinguished, in the affirmative, by the position of the stress alone. In the negative even this distinction is obscured. E. g.

Perf. Indic. Pl. 3	<i>lu^lene</i>	:	Past Cond. Sg. 1	<i>l^luene</i> (= Pl. 3)
Neg.	<i>n^lalene</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lalene</i>
Past Indic. Pl. 3	<i>ām^lε</i>	:	Past Cond. Sg. 3	<i>l^lāmε</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lāmε</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lāmε</i>

Note also the negative forms of

Past Indic. Sg. 3	<i>lu^lā</i>	:	Pres. Subj. Pl. 3	<i>b^lilā</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lalā</i>	=	Neg.	<i>n^lalā</i>

(b) From: *l(u)-* 'go' *xu-* 'laugh' *a-* 'come' *a- + -awa*

i) Present Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>mīl^lu</i>	<i>xu^lu</i>	<i>maw</i>	<i>maw^lɔ</i>
2	<i>mīl^li</i>	<i>xu^li</i>	<i>may</i>	<i>may^lɔ</i>
3	<i>mīl^lo</i>	<i>xu^lo</i>	<i>me</i>	<i>mew^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>mīlm^le</i>	<i>xom^le</i>	<i>m^layme</i>	<i>m^laymε</i>
2	<i>mīld^le</i>	<i>xod^le</i>	<i>m^layde</i>	<i>m^laydε</i>
3	<i>mīl^lā</i>	<i>xu^lā</i>	<i>m^layā</i>	<i>m^layāw_la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>m^lalu</i> etc.	<i>m^laxxu</i> etc.	<i>n^lImaw</i> etc.	<i>n^lImaw_lɔ</i> etc.
-------	---------------------------------	----------------------------------	----------------------------------	---

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>b^lilu</i>	<i>x^luu</i>	<i>baw</i>	<i>baw^lɔ</i>
2	<i>b^lili</i>	<i>x^lui</i>	<i>bay</i>	etc.
3	<i>b^lilo</i>	<i>x^luo</i>	<i>be</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>b^lilme</i>	<i>x^lome</i>	<i>b^layme</i>	
2	<i>b^lilde</i>	<i>x^lode</i>	<i>b^layde</i>	
3	<i>b^lilā</i>	<i>x^luā</i>	<i>b^layā</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lalu</i> etc.	<i>n^laxxu</i> etc.	<i>naw</i> etc.	<i>n^lawɔ</i> etc.
-------	---------------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------------	---------------------------------

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>l^lua</i>	<i>x^lua</i>	<i>bo</i>	<i>bor^lε²⁸</i>
Pl. 2	<i>l^lode</i>	<i>x^lode</i>	<i>b^layde</i>	<i>bayd^lε</i>

²⁸ See next note.

Negative.

Sg. 2	<i>m^lala</i>	<i>m^laxua</i>	<i>n^limo</i>	<i>n^limor_lε²⁹</i>
Pl. 2	<i>m^lalde</i>	<i>m^lax_lode</i>	<i>n^lim_layde</i>	<i>n^limayd_lε</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>lu^lene</i>	<i>xu^lene</i>	<i>^lene</i>	<i>en^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^leni</i>	etc.	<i>^leni</i>	<i>eni^lɔ</i>
3	<i>lu^le</i>		<i>e</i>	<i>ew^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lenme</i>		<i>^lenme</i>	<i>enm^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lende</i>		<i>^lende</i>	<i>end^lε</i>
3	<i>lu^lene</i>		<i>^lene</i>	<i>en^lε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lal_lene</i>		<i>n^lene</i>	<i>n^lene</i>
	etc.		etc.	etc.

From:	<i>l(u)ā-</i> 'go'	<i>xu^lā-</i> 'laugh'	<i>ām^lā-</i> 'come'	+ <i>-awa</i>
-------	--------------------	---------------------------------	--------------------------------	---------------

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>lu^lā(ne)</i>	<i>xu^lā(ne)</i>	<i>ām^lā(ne)</i>	<i>*āmāw^la,</i> <i>āmān^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lāy</i>	etc.	<i>ām^lāy</i>	<i>āmāy^lɔ</i>
3 M./F.	<i>lu^lā</i>		<i>ām^lā</i>	<i>āmāw^la</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lāyme</i>		<i>ām^lāyme</i>	<i>āmāym^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lāyde</i>		<i>ām^lāyde</i>	<i>āmāyd^lε</i>
3	<i>lu^lε</i>		<i>ām^lε</i>	<i>āmew^la</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n^lal_lāne</i>	<i>n^laxu_lāne</i>	<i>n^lām_lāne</i>	<i>n^lāmān_lε</i>
2	<i>n^lalāy</i>	etc.	<i>n^lāmāy</i>	etc.
3	<i>n^lalā</i>		<i>n^lāmā</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>n^lal_lāyme</i>		<i>n^lām_lāyme</i>	
2	<i>n^lal_lāyde</i>		<i>n^lām_lāyde</i>	
3	<i>n^lalε</i>		<i>n^lāmε</i>	

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>l^lu_lene</i>	<i>x^lu_lene</i>	<i>^lām_lene</i>	<i>_lāmēn^lε</i>
2	<i>l^lu_leni</i>	etc.	<i>^lām_leni</i>	<i>_lāmēni^lɔ</i>
3	<i>l^lue</i>		<i>^lāmε</i>	<i>_lāmew^la</i>

²⁹ The introduction of an euphonic *-r-* into the Imperative, normal in the neighbouring Kurdish dialects (v. *KDS*, I, § 210 (b)), is restricted here to the two singular forms of this verb alone.

Pl. 1	<i>l'u₁enme</i>		<i>ā₁m₁enme</i>	<i>ā₁m₁enm₁ε</i>
2	<i>l'u₁ende</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ende</i>	<i>ā₁m₁end₁ε</i>
3	<i>l'u₁ene</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ene</i>	<i>ā₁m₁en₁ε</i>

Negative.

Sg. 1	<i>n₁al₁ene</i>	<i>n₁axu₁ene</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁ene</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁en₁ε</i>
2	<i>n₁al₁eni</i>	etc.	<i>n₁ā₁m₁eni</i>	etc.
3	<i>n₁alε</i>		<i>n₁ā₁mε</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>n₁al₁enme</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁enme</i>	
2	<i>n₁al₁ende</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁ende</i>	
3	<i>n₁al₁ene</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁ene</i>	

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>lu₁ānā</i>	<i>xu₁ānā</i>	<i>ā₁m₁ānā</i>	<i>ā₁m₁ānāw₁a</i>
1 F.	<i>lu₁enā</i>	<i>xu₁enā</i>	<i>ā₁m₁enā</i>	<i>ā₁m₁enāw₁a</i>
2 M.	<i>lu₁āni</i>	etc.	<i>ā₁m₁āni</i>	<i>ā₁m₁āni₁ɔ</i>
2 F.	<i>lu₁eni</i>		<i>ā₁m₁eni</i>	<i>ā₁m₁eni₁ɔ</i>
3 M.	<i>lu₁ān</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ān</i>	<i>ā₁m₁ān₁ɔ</i>
3 F.	<i>lu₁ena</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ena</i>	<i>ā₁m₁en₁ɔ</i>
Pl. 1	<i>lu₁enme</i>		<i>ā₁m₁enme</i>	<i>ā₁m₁enm₁ε</i>
2	<i>lu₁ende</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ende</i>	<i>ā₁m₁end₁ε</i>
3	<i>lu₁ene</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ene</i>	<i>ā₁m₁en₁ε</i>

Negative. (cf. Past Conditional, negative, above)

Sg. 1 M.	<i>n₁al₁ānā</i>	<i>n₁axu₁ānā</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁ānā</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁ānāw₁a</i>
1 F.	<i>n₁al₁enā</i>	<i>n₁axu₁enā</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁enā</i>	<i>n₁ā₁m₁enāw₁a</i>
2 M.	<i>n₁al₁āni</i>	etc.	<i>n₁ā₁m₁āni</i>	etc.
2 F.	<i>n₁al₁eni</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁eni</i>	
3 M.	<i>n₁alān</i>		<i>n₁ā₁mān</i>	
3 F.	<i>n₁al₁ena</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁ena</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>n₁al₁enme</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁enme</i>	
2	<i>n₁al₁ende</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁ende</i>	
3	<i>n₁al₁ene</i>		<i>n₁ā₁m₁ene</i>	

viii) Perfect Subjunctive.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>xu₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>ā₁m₁ā/εbu</i>	<i>ā₁m₁ā/εbu₁ɔ</i>
2	<i>lu₁ā/εbi</i>	etc.	<i>ā₁m₁ā/εbi</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu₁ā/εbo</i>		<i>ā₁m₁ā/εbo</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu₁εbime</i>		<i>ā₁m₁εbime</i>	
2	<i>lu₁εbide</i>		<i>ā₁m₁εbide</i>	
3	<i>lu₁εbā</i>		<i>ā₁m₁εbā</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n^lal₁ā/εbu</i> etc.	<i>n^laxu₁ā/εbu</i> etc.	<i>n^lām₁ā/εbu</i> etc.	<i>n^lāmā/εbu₁ɔ</i> etc.
-------------	---	--	---	--

ix) Pluperfect.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu^lā/εbene</i>	<i>xu^lā/εbene</i>	<i>ām^lā/εbene</i>	<i>ām₁ā/εben^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lā/εbeni</i>	etc.	<i>ām^lā/εbeni</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu^lā/εbe</i>		<i>ām^lā/εbe</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lεbenme</i>		<i>ām^lεbenme</i>	
2	<i>lu^lεbende</i>		<i>ām^lεbende</i>	
3	<i>lu^lεbene</i>		<i>ām^lεbene</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n^lal₁ā/εbene</i> etc.	<i>n^laxu₁ā/εbene</i> etc.	<i>n^lām₁ā/εbene</i> etc.	<i>n^lāmā/εben₁ε</i> etc.
-------------	---	--	---	---

x) Perfect Conditional.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>lu^lā/εbiene</i>	<i>xu^lā/εbiene</i>	<i>ām^lā/εbiene</i>	<i>ām₁ā/εbien^lε</i>
2	<i>lu^lā/εbieni</i>	etc.	<i>ām^lā/εbieni</i>	etc.
3	<i>lu^lā/εbie</i>		<i>ām^lā/εbie</i>	
Pl. 1	<i>lu^lεbienme</i>		<i>ām^lεbienme</i>	
2	<i>lu^lεbiende</i>		<i>ām^lεbiende</i>	
3	<i>lu^lεbiene</i>		<i>ām^lεbiene</i>	

Negative.

Sg. 1 M./F.	<i>n^lal₁ā/εbiene</i> etc.	<i>n^laxu₁ā/εbiene</i> etc.	<i>n^lām₁ā/εbiene</i> etc.	<i>n^lāmā/εbien₁ε</i> etc.
-------------	--	---	--	--

Passive.

§ 34. The passive of all transitive verbs is formed by means of a secondary conjugation, based on two stems derived from the transitive verb. In forming the passive stems the morphemes *-ia-*, present, and *-i^lā-*, past, are added directly to the transitive present stem. Thus:

<i>kuštay, k^wš-</i>	‘kill’	> <i>k^wšia-</i> , <i>k^wši^lā-</i>	‘be killed’
<i>(awa)wānay, wān-</i>	‘read’	> <i>wānia-</i> , <i>wāni^lā-</i>	‘be read’
<i>wātay, wāč-</i>	‘say’	> <i>wāčia-</i> , <i>wāči^lā-</i>	‘be said’

A few passive verbs have slightly irregular stems, e. g.

<i>dāy, da-</i>	‘give’	> <i>diria-</i> , <i>diri^lā-</i>	‘be given’
<i>karḡay, kar-</i>	‘do’	> <i>kiria-</i> , <i>kiri^lā-</i>	‘be done’
<i>girtay, ger-</i>	‘take’	> <i>giria-</i> , <i>giri^lā-</i>	‘be taken, blocked’

Passive verbs are identical in form with a number of intransitive verbs with infinitives in $-i^l\bar{a}y$ (v. § 22 (b)) and are conjugated regularly (see below).

Causative.

§ 35. A causative verb is also expressed by a secondary conjugation based on stems derived from the simple verb. The causative morphemes are $-(l)n-$, present, and $-(l)n^l\bar{a}-$, past, added to the present stem of the simple verb. Thus:

<i>ešāy</i> , <i>eš-</i>	'hurt' v. i.	> <i>ešn-</i> , <i>ešn^l\bar{a}-</i>	'hurt' v. t.
<i>girawāy</i> , <i>giraw-</i>	'weep'	> <i>girawn-</i> , <i>girawn^l\bar{a}-</i>	'make weep'
<i>pižmāy</i> , <i>pižm-</i>	'sneeze'	> <i>pižmn-</i> , <i>pižmn^l\bar{a}-</i>	'make sneeze'

When the simple present stem ends in $-ia-$, however, this is displaced by the causative morphemes, e. g.

<i>fawtiāy</i> , <i>fawtia-</i>	'perish'	> <i>fawtin-</i> , <i>fawtin^l\bar{a}-</i>	'destroy',
---------------------------------	----------	--	------------

with the exception of

<i>giriāy</i> , <i>giria-</i>	'boil' v. i.	> <i>girin-</i> , <i>girin^l\bar{a}-</i>	'boil' v. t.
-------------------------------	--------------	--	--------------

To an intransitive verb with present stem in $-u-$, viz. *duāy*, *du-* 'talk, chatter', there corresponds a transitive, causative in form, *donāy*, *don-* 'talk to, address'.

The causative verb is conjugated regularly as a transitive verb with infinitive in $-^l\bar{a}y$. Some verbs, causative in form, have simple transitive meaning, e. g. *awašoqn^l\bar{a}y* 'shake, agitate', and even, in the case of verbs of 'noise', intransitive meaning, e. g. *qeṛn^l\bar{a}y* 'shout', *qižn^l\bar{a}y* 'scream'.

Conjugation of Passive and Causative verbs.

§ 36. From: *kiri^l\bar{a}y* 'be done' *girawn^l\bar{a}y* 'make weep'

i) Present Indicative

Sg. 1	<i>kiri^l\bar{a}w</i>	<i>girawn^l\bar{a}u</i>
Neg.	<i>m^l\bar{a}kiri_l\bar{a}w</i>	<i>m^l\bar{a}girawn_l\bar{a}u</i>

ii) Present Subjunctive.

Sg. 1	<i>k^l\bar{a}iriaw</i>	<i>g^l\bar{a}irawnu</i>
Neg.	<i>n^l\bar{a}kiri_l\bar{a}w</i>	<i>n^l\bar{a}girawn_l\bar{a}u</i>

iii) Imperative.

Sg. 2	<i>k^l\bar{a}iria</i>	<i>g^l\bar{a}irawna</i>
Neg.	<i>m^l\bar{a}k_l\bar{a}iria</i>	<i>m^l\bar{a}g_l\bar{a}irawna</i>

iv) Imperfect.

Sg. 1	<i>kiri^lene</i>	<i>girawn^lene</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lakiri_lene</i>	<i>n^lagirawn_lene</i>

v) Past Indicative.

Sg. 1	<i>kiri^lāne</i>	<i>girawn^lāne</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lakiri_lāne</i>	<i>n^lagirawn_lāne</i>

vi) Past Conditional.

Sg. 1	<i>k^liri_lene</i>	<i>g^lirawn_lene</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lakiri_lene</i>	<i>n^lagirawn_lene</i>

vii) Perfect Indicative.

Sg. 1 M.	<i>kiri^lānā</i>	<i>girawn^lānā</i>
1 F.	<i>kiri^lenā</i>	<i>girawn^lenā</i>
Neg.	<i>n^lakiri_lānā</i>	<i>n^lagirawn_lānā</i>
etc., etc.		

Continuous tenses.

§ 37. A specifically continuous sense is given to the Present Indicative and Imperfect tenses of any verb by an adverb which, preceding either tense form, is formed from it by the substitution of the morpheme *-^lāy* for the personal endings. In other words, the adverb consists of the present stem + *-^lāy* for the Imperfect tense, and the same with the modal prefix *m(I)-*, where appropriate, for the Present tense. Rarely the adverb may be formed with a negative prefix.

<i>miṛamāy miṛamù</i>	– I am running
<i>hizì ṛamāy ṛamène</i>	– yesterday I was running
<i>k^wšiāy k^wšiàw</i>	– I am being killed
<i>har ja isāwa wārāy wārò</i>	– it is raining already
<i>mawārāy mawāro</i>	– it is not actually raining
<i>mīdiāy mīdiàw pay ā bāxiá</i>	– I am looking at that orchard
<i>ja du(d)ariakó diāy diène</i>	– I was looking out of the window

The adverb may take a pronominal suffix expressing the direct object, e. g.

<i>k^wšāy-šā k^wšènme</i>	– we were killing them.
---	-------------------------

(a) In the case of compound verbs (v. § 42) such an adverbial form does not appear to be used. Instead the non-verbal element is stressed to give the continuous sense.

<i>q^lsè karú</i>	– I (shall) talk
<i>q^lsé karù</i>	– I am talking.

Tenses formed from the past stems of Transitive verbs.

§ 38. The past stems of all transitive verbs, and accordingly all tense forms based on them, have a passive sense. They are not, however, used to express a true passive (in which the agent is unknown), but to give a transitive meaning in conjunction with an expressed agent. The ending of the verb then always expresses the person of what may be termed the *affectee* of the verbal action, e. g.

kušt'anā-ť – thou hast killed me (*I have been killed – by thee*)

(a) When the agent is impersonal it may be expressed by a noun in the oblique case, e. g.

<i>yaxakà garmǎy tāwnǎwa</i>	– the heat melted the ice
<i>tažnày kóre kàrǎe</i>	– they were blinded by thirst
<i>āwrǎy páka wistǎ</i>	– hunger afflicted me
<i>sardǎy řáq kardǎwa</i>	– the cold froze (<i>made</i>) me stiff
<i>garàkmā be bilme pay řáwe wǎle wārǎni</i> <i>nǎst</i>	– we wanted to go hunting but the rain did not permit
<i>sǎn āmǎ diwǎxǎn wǎle nawašiakàym</i> <i>nǎst hurzuò</i>	– the Sultan came into the reception room but my illness did not permit me to rise.

(b) By far the more common construction, however, is for the agent to be expressed, or if it is present as an independent nominal form for it to be resumed, by a pronominal suffix. Such a nominal form is then in the direct case and occurs first in the clause.

<i>teléw-iš hur girt</i>	– he took up a cudgel (<i>a cudgel, by him it was taken up</i>)
<i>ā kīnāče-m-à diéna</i>	– I have seen that girl (<i>that girl, by me she has been seen</i>)
<i>tātām nǎst-iš bilu pay sinamǎy</i>	– my father would not let me go to the cinema (<i>my father, it was not allowed by him . . .</i>)
<i>ǎda eǎà-š kiāstèna</i>	– shé has sent her (<i>that one, this one by her has been sent</i>)
<i>garmǎ karakè-š tāwnǎwa</i>	– the heat melted the butter (<i>the heat, the butter by it was melted</i>).

§ 39. The pronominal suffix of the agent is suffixed to whichever representative of three classes of word comes first in the clause, viz.

- i) a nominal form expressing an affectee, direct or indirect,
- ii) an absolute preposition,
- iii) the verb.

When suffixed to the verb itself it follows the personal endings, but precedes any 'preverb' suffix, e. g.

<i>wārd-šā-wa</i>	– they drank it
<i>est-^lš-ǝ</i>	– he found it
<i>wist-^lm-ara wār</i>	– I dropped it down.

(a) Two types of paradigm therefore arise, consequent on the change in person of the agent or the affectee. Thus, from *di^lay* 'see', the simple tenses:

Past Indicative.	Agent	Affectee	
I saw	<i>di-m</i>	: <i>d^liāne-š</i>	he saw me
thou sawest	<i>di-_ḫ</i>	: <i>d^liay-š</i>	he saw thee
he saw		<i>di-š</i>	he saw it
we saw	<i>d^li-mā</i>	: <i>d^liayme-š</i>	he saw us
you saw	<i>d^li-tā</i>	: <i>d^liayde-š</i>	he saw you
they saw	<i>d^li-šā</i>	: <i>d^lie-š</i>	he saw them
Perfect Indicative.			
I have seen (M.)	<i>di^lan-im</i>	: <i>di^lanā-š</i>	he has seen me M.
(F.)	<i>di^lena-m</i>	: <i>di^lenā-š</i>	F.
(Pl.)	<i>di^lene-m</i>		
thou hast seen (M.)	<i>di^lan-i_ḫ</i>	: <i>di^lani-š</i>	he has seen thee M.
(F.)	<i>di^lena-_ḫ</i>	: <i>di^leni-š</i>	F.
he has seen (M.)		<i>di^lan-iš</i>	he has seen him
(F.)		<i>di^lena-š</i>	he has seen her
we have seen (M.)	<i>di^lan-mā</i>	: <i>di^lenme-š</i>	he has seen us
(F.)	<i>di^lena-mā</i>		
you have seen (M.)	<i>di^lan-tā</i>	: <i>di^lende-š</i>	he has seen you
they have seen (M.)	<i>di^lan-šā</i>	: <i>di^lene-š</i>	he has seen them
Pluperfect.			
I has seen (M.)	<i>di^lab_le-m</i>	: <i>di^lab_lene-š</i>	he had seen me M.
(F.)	<i>di^leb_le-m</i>	: <i>di^leb_lene-š</i>	F.
etc., etc.			

§ 40. An indirect affectee may be expressed simply by a nominal or pronominal form. In the latter case some emphasis is laid on the pronoun.

<i>dā-š ba hamay u aḡeš</i>	– she gave it to Hama and his mother
<i>dē-š paná-mā</i>	– he gave them to ús
<i>i zaminà-tā ja emà násā</i>	– you did not buy this land from ús
<i>ja emà-tā násā</i>	– you did not buy it from ús

(a) When, as is generally the case, the direct affectee is of the 3rd person the verb may take a personal ending which represents, *not* the direct affectee but, either

- i) a pronominal indirect affectee, or even
- ii) a pronominal qualifier of the direct affectee.³⁰

Examples. i)

<i>kitebakà-š dāne (panà)</i>	– he gave the book to me (<i>the book, by him I was given to</i>)
<i>kitebakà-m dāni paná</i>	– I have given you the book
<i>i zaminà-tā čanà násāyme</i>	– you did not buy this land from us
<i>wārm-im pə diáni / diéni</i>	– I have dreamt about you (M/F)
<i>náwāti-m panà</i>	– did I not say to you?
<i>jīle pāḡšāyānè-š pay asá</i>	– he bought regal clothes for him
<i>hakāyàta-š pay kárd</i>	– he told the story for him

ii)

<i>bāxčakà-š díayme</i>	– he saw our garden (<i>the garden, by him we were seen</i>)
<i>bāxčakà-m diéne</i>	– I have seen their garden
<i>diraxtakè-šā biṛīayde</i>	– did they cut your trees down?
<i>diraxtakè-tā biṛiánā</i>	– you have cut my trees down.

The first case (i) above in effect covers the behaviour of compound verbs whose affectee, though indirect, is not governed by a preposition, e. g.

<i>močiārí-šā karḡà</i>	– they instructed her (<i>made instruction to her</i>).
-------------------------	---

(b) When the direct affectee is both of the 3rd person and pronominal it need not be expressed at all in a sentence of the type (i). Thus:

<i>dāyme-š paná</i>	– he gave it (<i>or, them</i>) to us
<i>čanà-tā násāyme</i>	– you did not take it / them from us
<i>čaná-š asāyme = asāyme-š čaná</i>	– he took it / them from us.

³⁰ This dialect of Hawrāmī shares this peculiar extension of the transitive past construction with the Kurdish of Sul. and Mukrī (v. KDS, I, § 229; Mann, *Mundart der Mukrī-Kurden*, I, § 94), but not that of Sina. Since no examples of this construction are to be found in the Hawr. material collected by Benedictsén, and the present material is taken from an informant as well acquainted with Sul. Kurd. as with his mother tongue, it is possible that it is not a true Hawr. construction at all, but an individual borrowing from Kurdish. What seems more likely, however, is that the Kurd. idiom has had its effect on a group of neighbouring Hawr. speakers.

Auxiliaries.

§ 41. (a) The only auxiliary verbs occurring in Hawr. are the isolated forms 3rd Sg. present *miš(i)ʰo*, imperfect *ašiʰe*, of a verb **ašiāy* ‘must, ought, should’. The present form is followed by the Present Subjunctive of the main verb and the imperfect by the Past Conditional.

<i>miš(i)ò bʰli / náli</i>	– you must go / should not go ³¹
<i>ašiè lúeni</i>	– you should have gone
<i>ašiè pāsátā kardè</i>	– you should have done thus.

(b) The particle *bā*, also followed by the Subjunctive, expresses ‘let . . .’.

<i>bā bʰlmera wār</i>	– let us go down
<i>bāza, bā bʰlo</i>	– let him go (<i>allow</i> , . . .).

Compound verbs.

§ 42. Apart from the verbs compounded with ‘preverbs’ (v. § 24) a large number are formed with nouns, adjectives and adverbs. Such adjectives and adverbs are inflected normally.

<i>i mezà (M) ja taxtáy diròs / wāš kiriān</i>	– this table is made (<i>diros / waš karday</i>) of wood
<i>ā qāliè (F) lúla bʰda</i>	– roll that carpet up (<i>lul dāy</i>)
<i>wakāza wára bʰana</i>	– the stick got free (<i>war biay</i>).

While nouns in such combinations do not seemingly inflect for gender,

<i>hakāyatake (F) wètim pay bayán kara</i>	– tell me your story
<i>ānà tawanaké-na (F) to bās-iʰ kardā</i>	– that is the stone you mentioned

they frequently appear in the plural,

<i>xitlè-m máda</i>	– do not tickle me (<i>xitla dāy</i>)
<i>qʰse-m kárde</i>	– I spoke (<i>qʰsa karday</i>).

Pre- and postpositions.

§ 43. (a) Of the simple prepositions (see list below) *ba* and *ja* are peculiar in that they combine with the postpositional suffixes *-ana*, *-ara*, *-awa* (already met as ‘preverbs’, § 24) to form compound prepositions with divergent meaning. They also regularly appear devoiced, as *p-* and *č(i)-* respectively, before 3rd personal pronouns, demonstrative pronouns and adjectives, and in certain other combinations (see the vocabulary). With the postpositions these devoiced forms occur as ‘absolute’ pre-

³¹ *mábo bʰli* was also recorded for ‘you must not go’, but, being a solitary example, was perhaps calqued on Kurd. *nābe bʰlroy*; v. *KDS*, I, § 221 (a), but cf. also Sin. Kd. *aše* ‘must’: *nāwe* ‘must not’.

positions, employed when the form they govern is other than an independent noun or pronoun. In this way

p-ana, *č-ana* correspond to *ba*, *ja* respectively,
pɔ, *čɔ* correspond to *ba*, *ja* . . . -*awa* respectively,
pɔra apparently represents *ba* . . . -*awa* + *ara*.

See sentences 105 ff. (p. 63).

The postpositions also appear alone and following compound prepositions, their meanings varying according to the accompanying verb. See sentences 97 ff.

Compound prepositions are formed with a variety of nouns and adjectives, normally followed by the genitival Izafe -*u*, -*w*.

Of very rare occurrence is the prepositional form -*aw* 'towards', only appearing suffixed to a noun form (cf. *KDS* I, § 252 (b)).³²

(b) <i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> ~ <i>pana</i> ,	to, by
<i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> . . . - <i>ara</i> ,	on, through
<i>ba</i> / <i>p-</i> . . . - <i>awa</i> ~ <i>pɔ</i> ,	about, on, against, with
<i>pɔra</i> ,	on
(<i>ba</i>) <i>be</i> ,	without
<i>b^layn-u</i> ,	between
<i>čan^li</i> ,	with
<i>č^ler-u</i> ,	under
<i>č^ler-u</i> . . . - <i>ana</i> ,	below
<i>d^lile</i> ,	inside, into
<i>d^lam-i</i> (Kurd. or Pers. Izafe),	at (the moment of)
<i>d^lim^lā-w</i> ,	after
<i>darb^las-u</i> ,	concerned with
<i>γ^layr-u</i> (+ negative),	except
<i>ja</i> / <i>č(1)-</i> ~ <i>čana</i> ,	in
<i>ja</i> / <i>č(1)-</i> . . . - <i>awa</i> ~ <i>čɔ</i> ,	from, to
<i>ja bāb^lat-u</i> ,	about, concerning
<i>ja bon^la-w</i> ,	on account of
<i>ji^lāti, ji^lāy</i> (Kurd. Izafe),	instead of, as
<i>lā</i> ,	beside
<i>niz^lik-u</i> ,	near
<i>pay</i> ,	to, towards, for
<i>pay d^lile</i> ,	onto, into
<i>p^lesa</i> ,	like
<i>ṛ^lu ba, ṛ^lu-aw</i> ,	towards, facing
<i>s^lar-u</i> ,	on

³² The preposition **ow* noted by Christensen, B-C, 64, appears to have arisen largely from mishearing of the conjunction *u* 'and' and the 'preverb' -*ɔ*.

<i>s^lar-u . . . -ana,</i>	across
<i>s^lar-u . . . -awa,</i>	(from) over, above
<i>š^lona-w,</i>	after, following
<i>tā,</i>	until
<i>t^luš-u,</i>	facing
<i>w^lar-u,</i>	before, on account of.

(c) A noun governed by a simple preposition appears in the oblique case only when it forms an integral part of the clause. When the whole phrase is merely adverbial the noun remains in the direct case, even when it is definite.

<i>gird čew č-i dīniā-na qoratu xuḡāyā</i>	– everything – in this world, life (<i>dīniā</i>) – is (brought about by) the power of God
<i>ba cayš-u-noš i dīniāya barme sar</i>	– let us live out this life – in pleasure

Compound prepositions with the genitival Izafe necessarily take the oblique case in all circumstances.

<i>dimāw cayš-u-nošewi firāwāni</i>	– after much pleasure
-------------------------------------	-----------------------

Adverbs.

§ 44. Adverbs may be formed from any noun by means of the suffix *-e*. This is distinct both from the oblique singular morpheme, as it is the same for both genders, and from the direct plural ending, as it becomes *-ye* after nouns ending in *-ā* (not *-ε*).

<i>pā^lize</i>	– in autumn
<i>hiz^li šawe</i>	– last night (<i>yesterday at night</i>)
<i>wašie hār bi</i>	– he went wild with pleasure
<i>qinìe qeṛnāš</i>	– he shouted in anger
<i>tarsāye mār^d33</i>	– he died of fright
<i>āwrāye pākam kàwta</i>	– I collapsed from hunger
<i>āwiš náyāwe pana tažnāye kór be34</i>	– if water had not reached him he would have gone blind with thirst

A noun with this suffix may also take a postpositional suffix.

<i>āwrāyena mirāy mirène</i>	– they were dying of hunger
------------------------------	-----------------------------

The suffix also appears to be added to a noun governed by a simple preposition.

<i>ba hazār cayārìe</i>	– by a thousand ruses
-------------------------	-----------------------

³³ From *tars'āy* 'to fear', rather than *t'arsi* 'fear'.

³⁴ *tažnāye*, from *tažn'a* 'thirst', probably on the analogy of *āwrāye* < *āwrā* 'hunger'.

§ 45. Two types of independent adverbs require special mention.³⁵

(a) *ānā*, *inā* correspond closely to French *voilà*, *voici*, but are practically untranslatable into English. Frequently they appear instead of the copula.

miđio inā mārewiš čana-n – he sees that there (is) a snake inside it
 = *mārewiš inā čana*

In one example, at least, a plural form occurs:

hare due ine čā – both (are) there.

(b) *pāsa*, *pesa* ‘thus’ (the latter also used as a preposition ‘like’) are peculiar in that they may support a pronominal suffix, be it agential or governed by an absolute preposition. In this case the pronominal suffix is always followed by the defining suffix *-^la* (§ 8 (c)).

agar pesa-t-à ntwiste . . . – if you had written thus . . .
pāsa-š-à panà āmān kas mājāro q^lseš čanì – it has come over him so that no one dares
káro, tuřá bo speak with him; he becomes angry.

³⁵ See also, regarding the adverbial suffix *-ič*, § 17 (d).

Notes on Syntax

Use of tenses.

§ 46. The use of tenses in Hawrāmi agrees closely with that in the neighbouring Kurdish dialects (v. *KDS*, I, §§ 244 ff.), given that the Imperfect tense here formed from the present stem replaces the Kurd. Imperfect tense, formed from the past stem. The various uses may be summarized as follows:

- | | |
|------------------------|---|
| Present Indicative | – habitual and actual present action / state,
continuous present action (v. § 37). |
| Present Subjunctive | – in subordinate clauses,
injunctive,
following <i>mišio</i> , <i>bā</i> (§ 41), <i>garak</i> (§ 28 (c)) and certain
verbs (<i>tāwāy</i> , <i>yārāy</i> , <i>āstay</i> , etc.). |
| Imperfect | – continuous, prolonged, repeated, or habitual past action. |
| Past Indicative | – definite past action,
recently perfected action. |
| Perfect and Pluperfect | – perfected and long perfected action. |

The only major differences between Hawr. and Kurd. are in the combinations of tenses which appear in Conditional sentences.

Conditions.

§ 47. (a) In present, possible conditions the Present Subjunctive in the protasis is generally followed in the apodosis by the Present Indicative.

agar wārān wāro tār bū – if it rains I shall get wet.

(b) When the action of the apodosis must necessarily follow that of the protasis in time the Past Indicative may appear expressing the condition.

agar dim māčuš pana – if I see (*saw*) him, I shall tell him.

See sentences 154–6 (p. 64).

§ 48. (a) In past, impossible conditions the Past Conditional tense is used in the protasis, followed by either the Imperfect or the Pluperfect tenses.

agar hizì ámeni pèwa winénmeš – if you had come yesterday, we could have seen it together
... fratármā n^lwistàbe – ..., we could have written more.

(b) The same combination of tenses occasionally expresses a possible condition (see sentence 158), the meaning being clear only from the context.

(c) In the same circumstances as permit the use of the Past Indicative in a possible condition (*v. supra*), the Perfect Conditional may appear in the protasis of impossible conditions, always followed by the Pluperfect.

agar hizì díem wāčéneš panà } if I had seen him yesterday I would
agar hizì diábiem wātábem panà } have told him

See sentences 157–162.

Relative clauses.

§ 49. A relative clause, especially when immediately following its antecedent, may be joined to it by the indeclinable particle *ka* 'that'. This is, however, frequently omitted.

ína kitebakàn to básiť karđ – this is the book (which) you mentioned.

An antecedent separated from the verb of which it is the object by a relative clause appears in the direct case and is resumed by a pronominal suffix.

piāka / žanake ka isa āmā čuar, čīřa-š } call the man / woman who has just
piākay / žanake čīřa ka isa āmā čuar } come in.

Texts

I. Sentences

1. *inà qól-ā*. This is the upper arm.
2. *qòl ína-na*. The upper arm is this (part).
3. *aspakàw i kīnāčē xāstár-ā*. This girl's horse is better.
4. *māinàw ā kuřīà xāstára-na*. That boy's mare is better.
5. *řòe zīmsāni tārīke-ne*. Winter days are dark.
6. *waratāw bārz-ā*. It is late (*the sun is high*).
7. *xàlqu ko sinǰáqi-ā*. He is a native of Koy Sanjaq.
8. *ǰa ko sinǰáqiō tā s'lemāni řākē gird x'rába-na*. From Koy Sanjaq to Suleimaniye the road is bad all the way (*is all bad*).
9. *ǰa narwiō tā nawsúǰa nimsačāt řā-n*. From Narwi to Nawsuda it is half an hour's journey (*road*).
10. *har mába*. Don't be an ass!
11. *bà ba piǎ*. Be a man!
12. *čéřit bē?* What was the matter with you?
13. *hizì čá bēni?* Were you there yesterday?
14. *čā biánā*. I have been there.
15. *hǎym biō*. I was awakened.
16. *zārołaim f'ra wař nábian*. My childhood was not very happy.
17. *čewi pās(n)à nábian*. There has never been such a thing.
18. *wármim mē*. I am sleepy (*sleep comes to me*).
19. *xuám me*. I am going to laugh (*laughter comes to me*).
20. *bò egá*. Come here!
21. *ka mīn āmāne to nān warēni*. When I came you were having a meal (*eating bread, food*).
22. *hanguri pesa hālče ǰa zamīno bar nīme, lākīn ǰa dirāxtewiō māločiorá*. Grapes do not grow (*come up*) from the ground like mushrooms, but hang down from a tree.
23. *māzú bīli pay yānáyšā*. I permit you to go to their house.
24. *tātām nāstīř bīlu pay sinamāy*. My father would not let me go to the cinema.
25. *mawārāy mawāro, pāwči pāltāwakàř āstān řiǎ*. It is not actually raining, so (foolishly) you have left your coat behind!
26. *waresakē bāzará*. Let the rope down!

27. *biṛiàys̃ nāṛahátā*. It is difficult to cut it.
28. *dasu wèm biṛím*. I cut my hand.
29. *čtnnewā dasu wèm nábiṛian(im)*. It is some time since I have cut my hand.
30. *bāqiaakàm bīḡo*. Give me the change (*rest, of the money*).
31. *ā qātiè lùla bīḡa*. Roll that carpet up!
32. *xitlèm máḡa*. Don't tickle me!
33. *hàr žilewiéni; giḡiakàṭ xitléṭ de?* You were wriggling; was your shirt tickling you?
34. *hizì čoxèway tázém warana be; direžāi řòy xitlém de*. Yesterday I had a new 'chogha' (jacket) on; all day long it was tickling me.
35. *pay češi miḡiày?* What are you looking at?
36. *miḡiày miḡiàw pay ā bāxiá*. I am looking at that orchard.
37. *agar ja duariakó biḡiay bāxčakáymā winì*. If you look out of the window you will see our garden.
38. *ka to díāneṭ ja duariakó diày diène*. When you saw me I was looking out of the window.
39. *ja duariakò diāne, paṇṇ šis̃ suárem diè, řu ba egáy ène*. I looked through the window and saw five or six horsemen coming in this direction.
40. *waltár diènem*. I have seen them before.
41. *ā kināčemà diéna čewàṭ*. I have seen that girl before this.
42. *hṛis̃ mázù / nīmāzu*. I shall / shall not toss it up. [cf. 48]
43. *hursta-w-araništàyiṭ xirábā*. Your behaviour is bad.
44. *warmanà hṛst*. He woke up, got up (from sleep).
45. *sacāṭ šis̃ hurzà*. He got up at 6 o'clock.
46. *glṛoew sacāṭ šis̃ hṛze*. He used to get up every day at 6 o'clock.
47. *ā goštià hṛ wāza*. Hang that meat up!
48. *hṛis̃ mázù / máwāzu*. I shall / shall not hang it up. [cf. 42]
49. *xaríkanā hṛis̃ wāzu*. I am just hanging it up.
50. *komeš*. We beat it.
51. *agar mexakàṭ kúe . . .* If you had hammered the peg . . .
52. *lùa āḡá*. Go there!
53. *ka to yāwāy kirmāšán min luábene pay sinày*. When you reached Kirmanshah I had already gone to Sanandaj.
54. *ba zāroṭai har ba pāy pāwiruá luène řāna*. In (my) childhood I used always to walk about barefoot.
55. *midra*. Stop!
56. *mátāwo midrorà*. He cannot stand up(right).
57. *to nāništi*. You did not wait.
58. *nìštāne řáš*. I waited until he caught up (*on his road*).
59. *nìštā tā sacāt dá, to hàr nāmāy*. I waited till 10 o'clock (but) you did not come.
60. *řàngaš p'řéna*. He has turned pale (*his colour has flown*).
61. *wášim misiò*. I like him (*he seems pleasant to me*).

62. *wášiš msiàw*. He likes me.
63. *t^lfakà mášela*. Don't squash the mulberries!
64. *dimeŋ š^lténe?* Have you washed (*the two sides of*) your face?
65. *taqiàneŋ čó*. I touched, grazed you.
66. *birinjakàý táqna*. Sift the rice!
67. *ké mitāwò i činārià wázo?* Who can climb this plane tree?
68. *mitāwì wáziš?* Can you climb it?
69. *mitāwù wazušó*. I can climb it again.
70. *mátāwu bàw*. I cannot come.
71. *nátāwām bàw*. I could not come.
72. *ka zārołá bène nátāwene inglizi biwānuò*. When I was a child I could not read English.
73. *àwi miwarú w nānič miwarú*. I drink water and eat bread too.
74. *àwim wārḡa = wārḡo*. I have drunk water.
75. *dùe nānem wārḡe*. I have eaten two loaves.
76. *har ja isāwa wārāy wārò*. It is raining already (*even from now*).
77. *hizì wārān wārè*. It was raining yesterday.
78. *hizì har wārāy wārè*. It kept on raining yesterday.
79. *mīn wastānāš*. I have climbed it [a tree].
80. *f^lāna kās wastāniš*. So-and-so has (already) climbed it.
81. *tóyč wàzaš*. You climb it too!
82. *hūr waza sār*. Climb up [a wall]!
83. *wizùš kisám*. I shall put it in my pocket.
84. *wist^lmò kisám*. I put it back in my pocket.
85. *xuliawó*. I wander about.
86. *panàš xomé*. We laugh at it.
87. *agar xúem panà dèneš waná*. If he had laughed at me I would have hit him.
88. *mīyārīš?* Are you equal to it?
89. *har náyāreneš*. I was simply not equal to him.
90. *náyārām, pàwčì rāmāne*. I could not stand up to him, so I ran (away).
91. *ka zārołá bène inglizi náyāwenena*. When I was a child I did not understand English.
92. *ba q^lsè ḡasāni, luā čanì kārāwānakáy waru ḡakāyatakā ka aḡnawīébeneš ja bābātu čatakā saru rākā*. According to Hasan, he went with the caravan because of the tales he had heard about the robbers on the roads.
93. *ba be t^lfáng luā*. He went without a gun.
94. *jiāti t^lfángi teléwiš hur ḡirt*. Instead of a gun he took (up) a cudgel.
95. *be hič, ḡayru telèwi nábo, jiāy čakì nátāwāš ḡižio čanì čatakā ba taniā*. Without anything except (*it be*) a cudgel for a weapon he could not fight with the robbers alone.
96. *kārāwānakà ja gundikò ru ba f^lānà dagà luā*. The caravan set out from Gundik for such-and-such a village.

97. *awwat jár luà dile darbánnewi wa pi jorà kašakàra wíard*. First it went into a gully and so (*in this manner*) traversed the mountain.
98. *ka darbannakàna āmā bar, pay dilè sārāiakáy, yāwā dagéw*. When it came out of the gully onto the plain it came to a village.
99. *kārawānakà dagākèna báriš wist wa bàczew ja piākà gełè dagākèna nán b^lsānā pay girdišā*. The caravan unloaded at the village and some of the men went about the village to buy food for all of them.
100. *dimāwa kārawānakà saru pirdewena wíard, ka sàru řoxānéwiò bè, wa řoxānakà dólewana wiarè*. Afterwards the caravan went across a bridge (*which was*) over a river which flowed (*and the river was passing*) along a valley.
101. *injá kašakàra hur wást wa páw dimarà luàra wār*. Then it went up the mountain and down the other (*that*) side.
102. *natijàna qarāxu dārisānewiana wíard*. Finally it passed by the edge of a wood.
103. *ka čèru d^lraxtakāna wíard bàczew ja bārakà sàru wiłāxakāwa kawterà*. As it went under the trees some of the loads fell off the animals.
104. *ba har hāl girdu kārawānakàyi dami mayrīb yāwà dagākonè*. Nevertheless the whole caravan reached Dagakone at sunset.
105. *bòqaš niā kīnāčakéwa*. He pushed the girl.
106. *bòqaš niā pāđišāwa*. He pushed them.
107. *bòqaš niè pó = čó*. He pushed them.
108. *pā wuterà lúá*. Go through that hole.
109. *jileš pōráne*. He has clothes on.
110. *to nábieni čè, déš ba emà = démā panà*. If it were not for you being here, he would give it to us.
111. . . ., *deš pāđišā = deš panàšā*. . . ., he would give it to them.
112. *waru tò nábie, dābeš panāmā*. If it were not for you, he would have given it to us.
113. . . ., *dābeš panà*. . . ., he would have given it to him.
114. *payjáš panà māčme*. We call it (a ladder) *payj^la*.
115. *wāčéneš panà mála, har gòš nágere*. I kept telling him not to go (*do not go!*) but he took no notice.
116. *panàm wārd*. I made him eat it (*I ate it by him*).
117. *dāy-panàyi ja hur-girtàyi xāstārā*. Giving is better than receiving.
118. *i dama tireštà ja āsini xīrābi diròs kīriān*. This adze-head is made from bad iron.
119. *ā řoà tó ja xānagà bèni mtnič čà bène*. That day you were in Khanaga I was there too.
120. *gòšiš ja qeřakáyò be*. He heard the shout.
121. *gòšiš čó be*. He heard it.
122. *čikówa āmāni?* Where have you come from?
123. *ja yānó āmānā*. I have come from home.
124. *řamāne pay maktábi*. I ran to school.
125. *pay kógay luāy?* Where did you go?

126. *luàni pay pāwáy?* Have you been to Pawa?
127. *pàyiṭ mīdió.* He is looking at you.
128. *diāne pàyiṭ.* I looked at you.
129. *i waresè xāsana pay dilānè.* This rope is good for a swing.
130. *ā tawānaw lā kursiá bāra.* Bring that stone by the chair.
131. *nizīku márgitā.* Your hour of death is nigh (*it is near your death*).
132. *kuřakà hūr wast sàru diwārakáy.* The boy climbed up the wall.
133. *pār pāize tùšu háššewe āmāne.* Last autumn I came across (*met*) a bear.
134. *ennà nizīka be, agar dàsim pay bárđe dàsim taqiéš čò.* It was so near that if I had stretched out my hand to it I could have touched it.
135. *waru yānakàyana biniašará, wàru waratāwi.* Put it down in front of the house, in the sunlight.
136. *ā pāltāwimà kàra dārara.* Hang (*that*) my coat up!
137. *čewewim da dásɔ.* Hand me something!
138. *hárčin topakěš dène dásɔ wizešaráwa wār.* However often I handed him the ball he threw it down again.
139. *ganmakěšā hārā tā wūrda bia.* They ground the wheat until it was fine.
140. *i kalimè wáčio?* Can (*should*) this word be used (*said*)?
141. *i kalimè māčió.* This word is used.
142. *i kalimè mawáčio.* This word is not used.
143. *i kitebà mawāniowa.* This book cannot be read.
144. *ṣaḍ sàle čewàł nāwāniowa.* A hundred years ago it could not be read.
145. *i kiteb^ltà mīḍáw (pana) pay ìnaya bīwāniowa.* I am giving you this book to read (*for this, that it may be read*).
146. *giṭuam giriéna.* My throat is blocked up.
147. *mágirawnuš.* I shall not make him cry.
148. *mīn nágirawnānim.* I didn't make him cry.
149. *ālāt pižmnóm.* Pepper makes me sneeze.
150. *wáznamara wār.* Help me (*cause me to*) climb down!
151. *birākāš ba zòr hūriš wazná saru diwārakàý.* His brother forced him to climb up the wall.
152. *donáyš donò.* He is talking to him.
153. *mádonam.* Don't talk to me!
154. *agar řišiš táši w jīle xāseš karianá juānewi ba-haykàliš čanà bar mé.* If you shave him and put fine clothes on him a fine figure of a youth will emerge (*from him*).
155. *ānà mīlù kášana. agar nāwārā xo xās; ágar wārā ānā tář bu. qàýḍiš čésā?* I am going to the mountains (hunting). If it does not rain, well and good; if it does rain then I shall get wet. What does it matter?
156. *lùā pay kirmāšāni. agar mīnič čā biā ānà winút, agarnā lùā pay tārāni.* Go to Kirmanshah. If I am there then I shall see you, otherwise go to Teheran.
157. *agar wáteṭ panām luéne pay bayḍāy.* If you had told me I would have gone to Baghdad.

158. *agar mīnič āmene gīrdimā pēwa wáš wiārènme.* If I were to come too we could all pass a pleasant (time) together.
159. *to nábieni čè déneš pāḡi.* If it were not for your being here I would give it to him.
160. *waru tò nábie kwšéneš.* Were it not for you I would kill him.
161. *kuštábem.* I would have killed him.
162. *agar hizì āmābieni isà hàrduimā diábemā.* If you had come yesterday we would have both seen it (by) now.

Proverbs.

163. *agar garák^ltā ba m^lrāḡ bīyāwi*
na šàwena jām na řòna áwi.
 If you want to attain your desire
 Neither mirror by night nor water by day
 (should you waste time looking into, at your own reflection).
164. *agar gīrd gawré bīme, kè layāmaká gerò?* If we should all be great men, who will hold the bridles (when we dismount)?
165. *zamìn sáxt u āsmān bārz.* The ground (is) hard and the sky high (and there is nothing can be done to change matters).
166. *hara kawà luà bayḡá, bì ba hasára.* The grey donkey went to Baghdad and became a mule.
167. *ažnián^lt u nám^lsāniḡ.* You have heard it and you have not understood it.
168. *řuāsa nále wṛlara, hàžgewayčis̄ bàsta qiličkáš.* The fox could not get into (its) hole and yet it tied a dwarf-oak bush to its tail (as an added impediment).

II.¹

(1) šawew ja šawá, ròew ja róa, pādšew be, oǰaxaš kóra be, dawlatewi firáš be. (2) wazirewi cāqtlš be, tagbiriš pay kárd, wátš paná: (3) saqāxānèw ja biābānə binā kára, tā har kàsew ja duro āmā w tažnāš bi, mštew āwi wárowa wa ducèt pay káro, bałku xuđā zārolèwił bido paná. (4) ja qazā q^Isè waziru weš pasānniš kárde. (5) ā matlab^Išā ba yāgè áwird.

(6) sǎleway tamāmaš panà ší. (7) žānaw pādšāy ròew ništará, yàre zārolèš díe. (8) mǰrè diāršāwa tā gawré bìe. (9) yāwè si sālā, dimāw inaya žānišā pay āwirde. (10) pādšā amlāku wèš gird kàrd ba yàre báše, har yòšā ja sàru bàšu wešo ništará, mašyulu ħukmi bi. (11) firà cađāláte bène.

(12) čā dimāy pādšā tārku pādšāiš kard, dāsīš kard ba cibāđāt kardáy. (13) gīroew zārolakèš luéne lāš, wāčèneš paná: boré sàru pādšāi wèt. (14) rāzi nābi. (15) yāwā darajéw ba tamāmī juābiš dé: dafčèw tar náyde lā mīn, firátā cādīz kardānā. (16) ba kullī juābiš dé. (17) dafčèw tar námewa.

¹ This short text is not properly Hawrāmī of Luhōn but a word for word 'translation', or reconstruction, of Benedictsens's first text (B-C, 76), given for the sake of comparison with his notation. Even in this form the language seemed somewhat strange to Tahsin.

III. Hakāyàtaw Hamà-tamāli²

(1) Piražāneway faqīray bečārè bé, kūrēwiš be, nāmèš ħamà-tamāl be. (2) kār u kāsibī [kāspī] ħama-tamāli araništāy u kawtāy pále be. (3) hič nawca harmānewa nākare. (4) ađā pirakèš sàcbew tā weragā gīma be ka liqmèw nān payđā karo pay hārduišā. (5) hārči karé ħama-tamāl hur náeze, bīlo, harmāna káro. (6) ennā tamāl be hatā náleč saru āwe. (7) jār jār piražāni falāqáyčiš karè, lākin har fāyđāš nábe.

(8) dimāw činna middàtewi ba hazār cayārie piražāni nāwcewiš kard ħama-tamāl hur zā wa tāwāš bīlo rāna. (9) piražāni hēziš čanā nāmanabe ka itir kāspī káro. (10) wátš: rōla, inā nàxtew zārmā hān, bāłku bāriš, kāspīš panā kārī wa bītāwme bīziwme. (11) ħamā zařakāš niā kisāš wa luā pay bāzāri, lākin hič ja kāspī nāzāne. (12) mǰiō inā kābrèw sinnòqewi žiniāš inā dāsō, wurašāyš wurašō. (13) ħamā parsāš: i sinnoqā čēšiš čanān? (14) kābrā wátš: wet u bāxtał, mumkīnā hīčiš nābo čanā wa mumkīničā čēwi xāsīš čanā bo. (15) ħamā wátš: qubúl^Imā, misānús. (16) hārči zārīš bé dāš ba sinnoqakāy wa āmāwa pay yānāy.

(17) piražāni luā dām^Išo, bīzāno čēšiš kardā. (18) ka díš inā sinnòqewiš asān ēriš war bianā, wátš: rōla, xuđā ja mīnit b^Isāno. (19) nàxtew zārmā bé, āđīčił

² See J. P. Asmussen, 'Remarks on some Iranian Folk-tales', *Acta Orientalia*, XXVIII (1965), p. 231.

II.

(1) Once upon a time there was a king; he was childless (*his hearth was blind*) but he had much wealth. (2) He had a wise minister, who counselled him, saying: (3) 'Make a cistern in the desert so that whoever comes from afar, and is thirsty, may drink a little water and say a prayer for you; perhaps God will give you a child.' (4) It happened that he approved of his minister's words. (5) He carried out that plan.

(6) A whole year passed by. (7) The king's wife sat down one day and saw (that she had given birth to) three children. (8) She looked after them until they grew up. (9) They reached (the age of) thirty years; after that wives were procured for them. (10) The king divided all his territory into three parts and each one of them settled in his own part and occupied himself with governing. (11) They were very just.

(12) Thereafter the king abandoned the kingship and took to worshipping (God). (13) Every day his children would go to him and say to him: 'Come back to your kingship'. (14) He did not consent. (15) It reached a stage where he answered them once and for all: 'Do not come back to me again; you have made me very angry.' (16) He answered them finally. (17) They did not come back again.

III. The story of Lazy Hama

(1) There was (once) a poor, helpless old woman (who) had a son (whose) name was Lazy Hama. (2) Lazy Hama's (only) occupation was sitting and lying down. (3) He did no kind of work at all. (4) His aged mother would disappear from morning till night in order to find a morsel of bread for both of them. (5) Whatever she did, Lazy Hama would not get up (to) go and work. (6) He was so lazy he would not even go to the privy. (7) From time to time the old woman would even thrash him, but it had absolutely no effect.

(8) After some time, by means of a thousand tricks, the old woman managed it so that Lazy Hama got up and could walk. (9) The old woman had no strength left to work any longer. (10) She said: '(My) child, here we have a little money; you had better take it and do something with it that we may live.' (11) Hama put the money in his pocket and went to the market, but he knew nothing of business. (12) He saw a fellow with a closed box in his hands which he was selling. (13) Hama asked: 'What is in this box?' (14) The fellow said: 'Try your luck (*you and your luck*), maybe there is nothing in it and maybe there is something good in it.' (15) Hama said: 'I accept, I'll buy it.' (16) He gave all the money he had for the box and returned to the house.

(17) The old woman went to meet him to see what he had done. (18) When she saw that he had bought a box she was fired (with rage) and said: 'Child, may

fawtina, itir ba čes bižiwme? (20) hamà sinnoqakàs kardó, miđiò inā märewiš čanàn. (21) māràs nià táq, lākin pirazàni w hāmsekès tarséne ja mārakà w wátšā: miš'ò k'šiš. (22) hamàyč tireštèwiš girt dásò w luá mārakà w k'šó. (23) mārà amāwa zuán wa wátš: māk'šam, min kūrū šāw mārānā. (24) agar bārimo pay lā tātāym xās caywazāt miđowá.

(25) kuřà saràs sīr man wa wátš: māšallā ja qorātu xuđāy! (26) wátš: xās, wa xuđāhāfiziš kard ja ađés wa kawt šonaw māráy. (27) mārakà wátš: inā ka miyāwmè mamlakātu mārā, märe f'irè màyā pewāym. (28) hič nātarsi, har sāršāna wíara. (29) wa ka luáyme lā tātāym inā māčòt panà, čésiť garakā dáwiť panà? (30) tā dúe järe wāča, zinnà y saràw pādšáy. (31) yaramin jár wátš, čésiť garakā?, wāča, kılkawānàw šāw mārā. (32) hārči talàb kári i kılkawānà pàyiť hāzır karó.

(33) řu ba čoli w pašt ba āwađāni lué hātā yāwè šāru mārā. (34) mārakà haina-tamāliš bard huzùru pādšáy. (35) pādšā wátš: hāma-tamał, to – taniā kūrèwim hán – najātıť dán. (36) čésiť garakā tā dáwiť panà? (37) hama juābiš dāwá: zinnà y saràw pādšáy. (38) diśān šāw mārā wátš: čésiť garakā? (39) hama hār wátš: zinnà y saràw šáy. (40) yaramin jár hama wátš: kılkawānàw šāw mārā. (41) pādšā hanāsèw-iš hur kešā wa wátš: šallā hārčim biè námāne, dāwāw kılkawānakayıť nákarde, lākin inā miđawıť paná.

(42) yak dùe ròe čá dimā hama izniš ja pādšáy wást u xuđāhāfiziš kárd. (43) řāna f'ira āwrās be wa hič nāniš nábe panà. (44) wıru kılkawānáyš kawtó, wátš: áy kılkawāna, garak'Imā isà nān hāzır bo. (45) har ennās zānā harči tačām sar zamínana be amā waru dāmiš, norakār amā ba āftāwà w lagāno, dāseš š'ité wa ba fotèwi nāyāb āsařieš. (46) xās nāniš wārd u dimāw nāni čes ārazù káro ja mewahāti waru dāmišana hāzır be. (47) dimāw mewāy řu-aw yānà mliš niā.

(48) řāna tūšu darwéšewi amā wa darwèš wakāzewaš dásò be. (49) darwèš wátš: áy řāwiar, f'ira āwrā w tažnāmā. (50) hama wátš ba kılkawānáy ka nān pay i darweša faqirayà hāzır káro. (51) darweši bađbāxt, ka hamišà nāni wūškiš wārdan, diš inā ba amraw i kılkawānayà xorākewi šāhānà wāru dāmišana hāzır bí. (52) bismiłlāhiš kárd u dāsiš kard ba wārdáy.

(53) ka darwèš nāniš wārd wa šukru xuđāyš kárd wátš: áy musulmān, i kılkawānaytā máfārio pi wakāzemà? (54) hamà wátš: ā wakāzè pay čési xāsana? (55) i māmālamà qubul niā. (56) darwèš wátš: pi wakāzè mitāwi hamišà hošiārì weť kári. (57) amraš panà kára, dižmāniť pāčorá, déw bo, dirinǵ bo, āđām bo, āđamizāđ bo. (58) hama wátš diłu wéšana: fārušó wa dimāwa kılkawānakàs čanà misānuó. (59) darweš kılkawānāš kard angūsaš wa hama wakāzaš girta dásò w xuđā-

God take you from me! (19) We had a little money, that too you have squandered; now what shall we live on?' (20) Hama opened the box and saw that there was a snake in it. (21) He put the snake in a niche, but the old woman and her neighbours were afraid of the snake and said: 'You must kill it.' (22) So Hama took hold of an adze and went to kill the snake. (23) The snake broke into speech and said: 'Do not kill me, I am the son of the king of the snakes. (24) If you take me back to my father he will reward you well.'

(25) The boy was amazed and said: 'God's power preserve us!' (26) He said: 'Very well,' and bade his mother farewell and set off after the snake. (27) The snake said: 'When we reach the country of the snakes many snakes will come to meet me. (28) Have no fear, simply walk over them. (29) And when we go to my father he will say to you: "What do you want me to give you?" (30) (Up to) two times say: "(Long) life for the King('s *head*)."' (31) The third time he says: "What do you want?" say: "The ring of the king of the snakes." (32) Whatever you seek this ring will get for you.'

(33) With their faces to the wilderness and their backs to civilization they went until they reached the city of the snakes. (34) The snake took Lazy Hama into the presence of the king. (35) The king said: 'Lazy Hama, I have but one son and you have saved him. (36) What do you want me to give you?' (37) Hama answered: 'For the King to live long.' (38) Again the king of the snakes said: 'What do you want?' (39) Hama still said: 'For the King to live long.' (40) The third time Hama said: 'The ring of the king of the snakes.' (41) The king heaved a sigh and said: 'Would that I might lose everything I have (but) that you had not asked for the ring, but here I give it to you.'

(42) One or two days later Hama took leave of the king and bade him farewell. (43) On the road he became very hungry and he had no food with him. (44) He remembered the ring and said: 'O ring, I want food to be ready now.' (45) He only knew this much, that every kind of food on earth appeared before him, servants came with basin and pitcher, he washed his hands and dried them on a fine towel. (46) He ate a good meal and after the meal whatever kind of fruit he desired appeared before him. (47) After the fruit he set out for home.

(48) On the road he met a dervish and the dervish had a staff in his hand. (49) The dervish said: 'O traveller, I am very hungry and thirsty.' (50) Hama told the ring to produce food for this poor dervish. (51) The unfortunate dervish, who had always eaten plain bread, saw that by order of this ring a regal meal appeared before him. (52) He said grace and began to eat.

(53) When the dervish had eaten and thanked God he said: 'O Moslem, won't you exchange this ring of yours for this staff of mine?' (54) Hama said: 'What is that staff good for? (55) I do not agree to this bargain.' (56) The dervish said: 'With this staff you can always take care of yourself. (57) Give it the order and it will knock your enemy to pieces, be he demon, ogre, or human being.' (58) Hama said in his heart: 'I shall exchange it and afterwards I shall take the ring back from him.' (59)

hāfizišā ja yaktiri kárd. (60) hama àmraš kàrda ba wakàze ka darwèši kʷšó. (61) har ennàš zānà wakàza wára bìana darwèši w palpàliš kárd. (62) hama luá, kılka-wānakàš āwirdó wa řu-aw yānà mılıš niá.

(63) ka yāwáwa yānà miqió inà aqàš wàxtā mīro wa yānakàš biàn ba werāná. (64) camārātu pāḡšāy čā šāranà hič walātewanà amsāliš nábe pay nāyābí. (65) hama wātış ba kılkawānáy: garak^Imā sawāy, wármana hur stà, qàsrewam pay hāzıra biébo tamāmu dīniāyana dang bár karo. (66) wa fawri luà kām hākīm xās be šārakàna, āwirdiș pay saru aqēš. (67) himāmlamišaș kàrda wa jīle nāyābeș pay asá. (68) piražàni saràș sīr manābe či čewa xāsà, čun direžai cūmriș nāna řaqà ziātār wa jīla konè xalqi tārī nābo hičiš náḡiabe. (69) lākın wašie inaya hama-tamāl ba sīlāmati āmānò yāná hòsiș saru wèšo nábe.

(70) ka sawāy hūr ste díšā inà yānà hařinà kāwilbiakàšā biàn ba camāràtew ba hič nāwcew amsāliš ja dīniāna niā. (71) hama dāsew jīle f^Ira xāseș kardenà, dimāw himāmi w řiș-tāšāy, wa yak juānewi ba-haykāl wa juānxāsiș čanà bar ší. (72) dilè yānakáyšana čeș ārazù káro ja wārḡāy u dīleyānà w albīsà hamișà hāzır be. (73) ba middātu činnà māngewi nāmèș walātakàna walà bió wa bās har bāsu sarwātu hamáy be. (74) dilè žanāyčana hamișà bāsu juānxāsiș kiriè. (75) pāsașà panà āmābe itir kas bāsu pāḡšāy nākare.

(76) aḡākèș řòew wātış: řóla, š^Ukur gir^d čèwiṭ hán u juānani, či žānewa nīmāri? (77) hamà wātış: áḡā, kīnāčèwaw pāḡšāy hāna, māčà ennà zarífana nāwari, nākari, har tamāšāw sāw gardāniș kārī. (78) piražàni wātış: řóla, aḡāṭ xās, tātāṭ xās, pāḡšā čanī kīnāče wèș miḡò ba bekāsewi pesà tó? (79) hamà wātış: ā kīnāčé ziātār kāsım garak niā.

(80) hamà-tamālew, ka àwsā āwrāye mārḡe kas har nāzāne, isà diwānu pāḡšāyana bāsış kirié. (81) řòew pāḡšā čanī wazirāș diwānana ništaberá; (82) wātış: i yaribà kén ka či šāru minanà pesà nāmaḡār bián? (83) bāczew ja wazirakàș wātışā: xabārmā niā, lākın yóšā, čun cāqıl be w hamișà xabāriș ja awzācu šārakāy bé, wātış: āgar pāḡšā iḡāzà farmāwó tā cārziș káru. (84) pāḡšā wātış: āḡāy, wázir, q^Ise kára.

(85) wazir wātış: pāḡšām sīlāmāt, inà àslana hama-tamāliš nāmé be. (86) kuřu piražānewe f^Ira faḡíre be, wàxt be āwrāye mīrā. (87) činna sālew čéwał i kuřà gim bí wa kas šòniș nāzāne. (88) maxlòq niāšārà ka marḡábo wa aḡākèș kàwta suāl karḡáy. (89) inà yāre māngèn payḡā bianó pi nawcà, lākın kas sīřu i sarwatișà mázāno. (90) min pāsașà xās mīzānú pāḡšā kiāno šóniș, bīžānme wèș čeș māčò.

The dervish put the ring on his finger and Hama took hold of the staff and they bade each other farewell. (60) Hama ordered the staff to kill the dervish. (61) The next thing he knew the staff had set about the dervish and knocked him to pieces. (62) Hama went, brought back the ring and set out for home.

(63) When he reached home again he saw that his mother was near dying and that his house was a ruin. (64) The king's castle in that city had no equal in any country for beauty. (65) Hama said to the ring: 'When I wake up from sleep tomorrow I want such a palace to be ready for me as will be famous throughout the world.' (66) And straightway he went to whichever doctor was the best in the city and brought him to his mother. (67) He bathed her and bought fine clothes for her. (68) The old woman was amazed at these fine things, for all her life she had never seen anything but dry bread and other people's old clothes. (69) But from joy that Lazy Hama had come safely home she almost lost her senses.

(70) When they woke in the morning they saw that their ruined mud house had become such a building as had no kind of equal in the world. (71) After a bath and a shave, Hama put on a suit of fine clothes and turned out an upright and handsome young man. (72) In his house whatever he wanted in the way of food and furniture and clothes was (immediately) present. (73) In a few months his name spread throughout the country and all the talk was of Hama's riches. (74) Among the women too there was always talk of his good looks. (75) It came about that no one talked of the king any more.

(76) One day his mother said: 'Child, thanks (be to God), you have everything and you are young; why don't you take a wife?' (77) Hama said: 'Mother, the king has a daughter who they say is so beautiful that you (need) eat nothing, do nothing, only look at the shadow of her neck.' (78) The old woman said: 'Child, (may) your mother and your (late) father (be) well, how will the king give his own daughter to a nobody like you?' (79) Hama said: 'I want no other than that girl.'

(80) One (such as) Lazy Hama, who once if he had died of hunger nobody would have known (or cared), was now talked of in the king's court. (81) One day the king was sitting in court with his ministers; (82) he said: 'Who is this stranger who has become so famous in this city of mine?' (83) Some of the ministers said: 'We do not know,' but one of them, as he was wise and was always informed of the affairs of the city, said: 'If the king graciously permits that I may tell him.' (84) The king said: 'Carry on, minister, speak!'

(85) The minister said: '(May) my king (be) safe, this (fellow)'s name was originally Lazy Hama. (86) He was the son of a very poor old woman and they were near dying of hunger. (87) Some years ago this boy disappeared and nobody knew whither he went. (88) People decided that he was dead and his mother was reduced to begging. (89) It is now three months that he has appeared again in this fashion, but no one knows the secret of these riches of his. (90) I consider it best so, that the king should send for him, that we may know what he says himself.'

(91) pādšā kiāstiš šonaw hamay ka bé, memāniš bo, čun isà hamà pièwi mihtarām be ja šarakāna wa sarwātana yakām be. (92) hamà wātiš ba qāsiḡakāy: čarzu pādšāy kára ka hāziranā pay har àmrewe. (93) hamà weš řek wist wa ĵimārā pay camāratu pādšāy. (94) tasāḡuř pāsa be ka yāwā lā barakāy kināčè pādšāyš día ka čani kanizakāš pay yānāy luéne. (95) hamà fawri čāš^Iqu kināčè bí, čun zarifiš darajāna nábe. (96) aje ĥoriana ja bahāštō amēnara wār. (97) kināčèč hamāš dí wa ba tīraw čāšqiš ġiriftāra bía.

(98) hamà luā diwānu pādšāy wa siḡdāš pay bārd. (99) pādšā farmāwāš: m^Iḡammad, bīnišara. (100) hamà ništarā wa dimāw čarzu irādāti wātiš: pādšām amraš čēsana kiāstāniš šonim? (101) sarāyčim inā řaw táxtitana. (102) pādšā farmāwāš: min bāsu tom f^Ira ažnián wa maxlòq bāsu dawlamannit f^Irá karò wa isà miṡtabārani ba yakam piāw i šāriá. (103) min čun nāmè tom nážnawiena, āyā yarībani yā àhlu i šarayāni, siṡiṡ čēsā?

(104) hamà wātiš: pādšām siḡmāt, inā ĥakāyātamana. (105) min faḡirewi f^Ira bečārā bène. (106) āwrāyena mirāy mirène čani aḡā pirakém. (107) ā waxtā kas hawāḡim nāzāne wa kām kàseč darbāse ānaya bène liqmèw nānmā bīḡā ka panāš bīžiwme. (108) lākin isā čun ja sāyāw xuḡāyō w sarāw pādšāy sarwatmānnanā ġir^d kas bāsim karò wa inā biānā ba memānu pādšāy.

(109) pādšā farmāwāš: i sarwat^Ita čani payḡā karḡan? (110) ĥama wātiš: qurbān, ġir^d čew(ew) čī diniāna qoratu xuḡāyā. (111) albatta xuḡā mayliš be min pesa dawlamanaⁿ bu. (112) walḡāsıl, řāsaw kılkawānakayš nawāta. (113) izniš wāst wa luāwa pay yānay.

(114) wātiš: aḡā, biyāwam pana. (115) čāš^Iqu kināčè pādšāy bianā wa mišio bili, dāwāš kari. (116) piražani wātiš: řōla, aḡāṡ xās, tātaṡ xās, pādšā čani kināčè weš miḡo ba bekasewi pesa to? (117) piražaniš ba zor kiāsta pay camāratu pādšāy, lākin xās ĵuābsā naḡāwa. (118) kināčè pādšāyč diḡiš ĥamayo be, ammā ba be iznu tātayš natāwe šuš pana karo.

(119) diwānu pādšāyana har ā řoa qarār diriā ka ba nawčew siṡu dawlamanni ĥamay āškirā kirio. (120) wazirā wātsā: pādšām siḡmat, agar nazānme i kābrā i sarwat^Iša č^Iko bi mumkinā ja pādšāy dawlamanaⁿtar bo wa ā waxta ja šarakana bo ba yakam piā. (121) qarāršā dā ka piražaneway čayāra payḡā karā wa kiānāš ka bo ba kārakaraw yānaw ĥamay. (122) močiārišā karḡa ka ba har nawčew bian bižāno ĥama i sarwat^Iša čiko bi.

(123) middatewiš pana ši, kārakara har natāwāš hič xabarew baro pay pādšāy. (124) āxir^Išō řoew kārakara ġošiš čō be ka aḡākeš wātiš ba ĥamay: (125) řōla, isa to pay ĥimāmi mili, kılkawānakaw šāw mārā angusatana bāra bar, naku ĥimāmana

(91) The king sent after Hama to come and be his guest, since now Hama was a respected man in the city and the first in wealth. (92) Hama said to the messenger: 'Submit to the king that I am ready for any command.' (93) Hama prepared himself and set out for the king's castle. (94) By chance it so happened that when he reached the door he saw the king's daughter as she was going home with her maids. (95) Hama immediately fell in love with the girl, for her beauty was beyond measure. (96) One would have said she was a *houri* come down from heaven. (97) The girl too saw Hama and was smitten by the arrow of love for him.

(98) Hama went to the king's court and paid homage to him. (99) The king said: 'Be seated, Muhammed.' (100) Hama sat down and after paying (his) respects said: 'What is my king's command, that he has sent for me? (101) My head is in the path of thy throne.' (102) The king said: 'I have heard much talk of you and people talk much of your wealth and now you are considered as the first man in the city. (103) Since I have not heard your name (before), whether you are a stranger or a native of this city, (I wondered) what is your secret?'

(104) Hama said: 'Your Majesty, this is my story. (105) I used to be a very poor man. (106) I was dying of hunger with my old mother. (107) Nobody knew about me then and there were few, moreover, concerned (enough) to give us a morsel of bread to live on. (108) But now that, in the shadow of God and Your Majesty's (*head*), I am rich everybody is talking about me and I have even become the king's guest.'

(109) The king said: 'How did you obtain this wealth?' (110) Hama said: '(May I be your) sacrifice, everything in this world is (brought about by) God's power. (111) No doubt it pleased God that I should become so rich.' (112) In short, he did not tell the truth about the ring. (113) He took his leave and returned home.

(114) He said: 'Mother, come to my aid. (115) I have fallen in love with the king's daughter and you must go and ask for her (hand).' (116) The old woman said: 'Child, (may) your mother and father (be) well, how will the king give his own daughter to a nobody like you?' (117) He sent the old woman to the king's palace by force, but they did not give her a straight answer. (118) The king's daughter's heart was with Hama too, but without her father's permission she could not marry him.

(119) In the king's court that very day it was decided that the secret of Hama's wealth should be discovered in some way. (120) The ministers said: 'Your Majesty, if we do not find out where this fellow has got this wealth from he may become richer than the king and then he will be the first man in the city.' (121) They decided to find a cunning old woman and send her to be the servant of Hama's house. (122) They instructed her to find out, by whatever means it might be,³ where Hama had got his wealth from.

(123) Some time went by (and) the servant could not take any news to the king. (124) In the end the servant overheard the mother saying to Hama: (125) 'Child, now you are going to the bath take the ring of the king of the snakes off your finger

³ The use of the Perfect in this clause indicates the certainty of the eventual completion of the action.

dile sâbun u kafiana ġinora, ċun agar ġim bo disân ġinme suâla. (126) kâarakara liċu weš ġasto wa wâtîš: sâ inana sîfu sarwatiš.

(127) fawri â weragâ xabariš bard pay pâdšây. (128) pâdšâ farmâwâš: i kîlkawânama ġarakâ. (129) wâtîš ba wazîrakâ: agar i kîlkawânama pay ħâzîr nakarde saratâ hinu minâ. (130) wazîrake qarâršâ dâ ka wâċâ ba kâarakare darmânu behošî biġo ba ħamay u aġeš wa kîlkawânakay dîzo.

(131) kâarakara šawe darmâniš karġana dile ċâyi wa dâš ba ħamay u aġeš. (132) har duešâ fawri behošê kawte. (133) hur sta, kîlkawânakaš angusaw ħamayana bar âwîrd wa bardîš pay pâdšây. (134) ka hošîš âmâwa wešara ħama fawri dasîš bard pay kîlkawânakayš. (135) ka diš diâr niâ hâwârîš kard: aġâ, kîlkawânakašâ dîzian. (136) aġâkeš wâtîš: har zânâm i kâarakare ċewewîš inâ daso. (137) rîla, nawâtîm pana bâ ġarîb ċi yânaw emana nabo? (138) ħama wâtîš: min pay xâtîraw to â kâarakareme [!] ġirta. (139) ċu zânu ema dîzmanmâ han?

(140) ħama, â middata ka dawłamanⁿ be, enna xâs biabe ċani faqîr u fuġarây u maxloġi, fîra wašawîš be ĵa šârakana wa ĵa mamlakatakana. (141) isa ka îtir ħiċîš naman maxloġ har bazaišâ ewa pîraš wa wâċene: ay ħamay faqîr, ċani pesa zu pesaša pana âmâ? (142) ċun xâsaš karġabe isa maxloġiċ ċaniš xâs be. (143) ammâ pâdšâ, ka kîlkawânakaš kawt das, dasîš kard ba zîlm u zorewi firâwân ka rîciyatakeš yakĵâr bezâr u nâraĥate bie das^lšo. (144) ċun pâdšâ be w sałtanat u zoriš be, wa isa kîlkawânaw šâw mârâyċîš be, îtir ĵa ħiċî natarse wa ĵa ħiċî naparsewa. (145) har kas dîzmanîš bie fawri fawtîneš wa muĥtâĵ ba harċi bie ħamiša waru dasîšana ħâzîr be.

(146) ċâwał pâdšâ zânâbeš ka kînâċakeš dîlîš inâ ba ħamay. (147) isa îtir nawċewîš kard ka kînâċe ħaĵġîz natâwo ħamay ba ċam wino, lâkîn kînâċe har dîlîš ba ħamay be, wa pi faqîria ħama har tamâġâr be kînâċe pâdšâyš pay bo. (148) ħama enna faqîr be, kawtabewa suâla ċani aġâkeš; (149) enna be-ahammîyat be, pâdšâ nakuštîš wa wâtîš: bâ har biĵiwo. (150) suâlkari ċâmna mitâwo ċeš karo?

(151) kînâċe pâdšây dâyanewaš be, ennaw aġeš wašaš sie wa dâyanakeš kînâċakeš ennaw ċamâš waša sie. (152) kînâċe ĵa marâqu ħamayana rîngzarda w zaċîfa biebe wa dâyanakeš fîra marâqana be ka nuru ċamâš pesa dîġîrâna bo. (153) rîew kînâċe wâtîš ba dâyanakeš: haċ nawċewîĥ karġan miš¹⁰ biyâwi ba ħamay wa biĵâni ċi pesaša sar âmâ wa nawċew kari ċamîm pana ġino. (154) agar pâdšâ zâneš ka dâyâna mîlo pay lâ ħamay fawri saraš biře, lâkîn pîraĵani, ċun ċayâra be, zâne ċani bîlo ka kas panaš nazâno. (155) weragew izniš wâst ka bîlo, sar biġo ĵa yânakayš. (156) ċâwa weš fâfâ wa ĵile suâlkariš karġene pay inaya kas naĵnâsoš.

lest it should fall into the soap and lather in the bath, for if it is lost we shall be reduced to begging again.' (126) The servant bit her lip (in surprise) and said: 'So this is the secret of his wealth!'

(127) Straightway that evening she took the news to the king. (128) The king said: 'I want this ring.' (129) He said to the ministers: 'If you do not produce this ring for me your heads are mine.' (130) The ministers decided to tell the servant to give Hama and his mother a sleeping-draught and to steal the ring.

(131) At night the servant put the opiate into the tea and gave it to Hama and his mother. (132) Both of them immediately became unconscious. (133) She got up, took the ring off Hama's finger and carried it to the king. (134) When he recovered consciousness Hama immediately felt for his ring. (135) When he saw that it was not there he called out: 'Mother, they have stolen the ring.' (136) His mother said: 'I just knew this servant had something in hand. (137) Child, did I not tell you that no stranger should come into our house?' (138) Hama said: 'I took that servant for your sake. (139) How should I know that we have enemies?'

(140) Hama, when he was rich, had been so good to the poor and the common people that he was much loved in the city and in the country. (141) Now that he had nothing left people had compassion for him and said: 'Poor Hama, how has this befallen him so soon?' (142) As he had done good so the people were good to him. (143) But the king, when the ring fell into his hands, began to practise such great tyranny that his people were utterly weary and distressed at his hands. (144) Since he was king and had the power, and now had the ring of the king of the snakes too, he no longer feared anything nor asked (leave) of anyone. (145) Whoever was his enemy he immediately destroyed him and whatever he needed was always ready at his hand.

(146) From the beginning the king had known that his daughter's heart was set on Hama. (147) Now he arranged it in such a way that the girl could never see Hama, but the girl still set her heart on Hama and, even in his poverty, Hama still hoped that the king's daughter would be for him. (148) Hama was so poor that he had sunk to begging, together with his mother. (149) He was so insignificant that the king did not kill him but said: 'Let him live. (150) What can a beggar like this do?'

(151) The king's daughter had a nurse whom she loved as a mother and the nurse, for her part, loved the girl as dearly as her (own) eyes. (152) The girl had become pale and weak from longing for Hama and her nurse was greatly distressed that the light of her eyes should be so sad. (153) One day the girl said to her nurse: 'However you do it you must reach Hama and find out why this has befallen him and you must contrive somehow that I see him.' (154) If the king had known that the nurse was going to Hama he would have beheaded her immediately, but the old woman knew how to go without anyone being aware, for she was cunning. (155) One evening she asked permission to go and visit her home. (156) There she disguised herself and put on beggars' clothes, so that nobody should recognize her.

(157) luā, hama w aḡākeš diewa wa bayāniš kard pay hamay ka čani kināče pāḡšāy har cāš^lqašana wa āḡa eḡaš kiāstena pay lāyš. (158) hamayč čā mīfasaḡ ba dāyāneš wāt ka čani rōš yāwān ba āro wa hākāyataw kīlkawānayš pay karḡa. (159) wātīš ba dāyāne: carzu kināče pāḡšāy kara ka minič pi be-qābīliyatī wema cāš^lqu āḡe bianā; (160) lākin čun pāḡšā pi masale mizāno pay xātīraw xuḡāy wāzim čana bāro, naku pāḡšā panaš bizāno wa xīrābiš pana karo. (161) dāyāna wātīš: rōḡa, xamiḡ nabo. (162) iṡallā ba har nawcew bian mīyāwde ba yaktīrī.

(163) dāyāna ka luāwa lā kināče gir^d čewiš pay gelnāwa wa ka kināče wazcew hamayš xās zānā dasiš kard ba girawāy payš. (164) wātīš: ay aḡā – čun ba dāyānakeš aḡā wāče – ba har nawcew bian miš^lo hamay najāt biḡayme. (165) isa itir pāḡšā raftāriš nawcew be kas wašiš nasie wa hatā kināče weš qiniš be čana. (166) pāḡšā qaḡaxaš karḡabe ka kināčakeš bilo bar wa hamiša ja qasrakena habsa be. (167) pāsaša pana āmābe tātayš ba dižmanu weš zāne wa zāneč tā tātaš mano āḡa matāwo ba hamay biyāwo wa hamayč har ba suāḡkari manowa.

(168) čani dāyānakeš qarāršā dā ka ba har nawcew bian kīlkawānakay dīzā, lākin ina fira nārāḡat be. (169) kīlkawāna hamiša angusaw pāḡšāyana be wa pāḡšāyč hamiša dīle piāyāna be wa žanake natāwene biyāwāš pana. (170) ammā yo ja wazirakāš bezār biabe ja ziḡm u zoru pāḡšāy wa hāzir be i pāḡšāya fawtīno wa piēwi cādīḡ biniā yāḡeš. (171) pāḡšā weš kuḡriš nabe wa kināčakeš nakīrie bo ba pāḡšā. (172) injā ašie piēwi cādīḡ u sāliḡšā estewa pay saru taxti. (173) wazir qubuliš kard ka čani kināče wa dāyānakeš ba har nawcew bian pāḡšāy fawtīnā.

(174) rōew wazir carzu šāyš kard: pāḡšām siḡāmat, middatewā tašrifīḡ nabarḡan kašana. (175) bā činⁿ šawew bilme sayrān; (176) bā pāḡšāyč naxtew isrāḡat karo. (177) pāḡšā farmāwāš: wazir, qisakeḡ māḡuḡana [!]. (178) gir^d čew rēk wiziā ka pāḡšā bilo kašana. (179) luē wa weragā manziḡašā saru hānewiḡ rēka wiṡta. (180) ā weragā pāsa qarār dīriā ka sawāy wazir xīzmatu pāḡšāyana bilo kašana.

(181) šafaq suāre bie wa dāšāwana, luē rū ba kašewi saxt. (182) yāwe mawḡicewi fira saxt, wazir carziš kard ka itir ba pe bilā wa wiḡaxakā kiānāwa wār tā weragā, waxtew pāḡšā tašrif barowa pay manziḡe. (183) ka sarkaše rōšine bie činna sarew načir ḡukmu tīfangiana waru damu pāḡšāyana kawte bar. (184) pāḡšā mištaš girtebe tīfang taqno. (185) wazir dimāwa boḡewaš niā pō wa pāḡšā qaḡu mā-hazār-hazārakewa tīl biḡ wa tā yāwāra wār qutqut bi. (186) dīniā bi ba šīloḡ wa dang waḡā biḡ ka pāḡšā pāš xīzān wa kawtanara wār. (187) harči maxloḡ be dasiš kard ba pāḡšām rō wa girḡ haḡašā pimā wa rū ba šār luēwa.

(157) She went and saw Hama and his mother and related to Hama how the king's daughter still loved him and how she had sent her to him. (158) Hama (then and) there told the nurse in detail how his affairs had reached this pass and told her the story of the ring. (159) He said to the nurse: 'Explain to the king's daughter that I too love her, for all my inability; (160) but, as the king will find out about this matter, for God's sake let her abandon (hope of) me, lest the king find out about her and do her harm.' (161) The nurse said: 'Child, do not worry. (162) God willing, in some way or other you will attain to one another.'

(163) When the nurse returned to the girl she related everything to her and when the girl learnt of Hama's state she began to weep for him. (164) She said: 'Mother,' – for she called her nurse 'mother' – 'however it may be we must save Hama.' (165) Now the king's behaviour was such that nobody liked him and even his own daughter hated him. (166) The king had forbidden his daughter to go out and she was always imprisoned in the palace. (167) It had now become so that she considered her father as her enemy and she knew that so long as her father lived she would not be able to reach Hama and Hama would remain a beggar.

(168) She and her nurse decided that, however it might be, they would steal the ring, but it was very difficult. (169) The ring was on the king's finger and the king was always amongst the men and the women could not reach him. (170) But one of his ministers had become disgusted on account of the king's tyranny and was ready to destroy this king and for them to put a just man in his stead. (171) The king himself had no son and his daughter could not be made king. (172) Therefore it was necessary for them to find a just and pious man to ascend the throne. (173) The minister agreed with the girl and her nurse that they should destroy the king, however it might be.

(174) One day the minister said to the king: 'Your Majesty, it is a long time since you have been to the mountains (to hunt). (175) Let us go for an outing for some nights; (176) let the king rest a little.' (177) The king said: 'Minister, what you say is wise.' (178) Everything was prepared for the king to go to the mountains. (179) They went and in the evening their camp was pitched by a spring. (180) That evening it was decided that on the next day the minister should go to the mountains in attendance on the king.

(181) At first light they mounted, set off and went towards a difficult mountain. (182) They reached a very difficult place and the minister suggested that they should continue on foot and send the animals back down until the evening, when the king would return to camp. (183) When the mountain peaks became bright some head of game appeared within range before the king. (184) The king had taken aim and was about to fire. (185) The minister gave him a push from behind and the king rolled down the tremendous (*thousand thousand*) cliff and by the time he reached the bottom he was shattered to pieces. (186) There was a great commotion and it was noised abroad that the king's foot had slipped and he had fallen down. (187) Everybody began (wailing), 'My king (is dead), alas!' and they all poured dust (on their heads) and set off back to the city.

(188) dimāw middatewi, ka taʿziyaw pādšāy tamāma bia, wazire qarāršā dā ka bāz hur biḡā wa saru hač kasewiḡ ništō ā kasia karā ba pādšā. (189) ā rō harči maxloq be āmābe bar bizānā ke bo ba pādšā. (190) ja qasraw pādšāyḡ bāzšā hur-ḡā, bāz middatewi direž har xuliāwa wa naništō. (191) āxir lulaš wārḡḡ wa xul luā, saru ḡamayḡ ništō.

(192) harči maxloq be sariš siṙ manabe ka čani i suālkara bo ba pādšā; (193) lākin čun čāwał, waxtew ka dawłamann u sāḡib saltanat be, ḡama har xās biabe čani maxloqi, ka zānāšā ina ā ḡamana harči maxloq be rāzi be ka āḡ bo ba pādšāšā. (194) sariṭ naešnu, ḡama bi ba pādšā w kilkawānaš kawto das wa kināče pādšāyš māra karḡa.

(195) wa minič āmāne, hičšā naḡāne.

IV.

(1) Pādšew be, due kuṙeš bene, maḡmuḡ u aḡmaḡ. (2) pādšewi hāmsā kināčeway fira nāyābaš be, nakari, nawari, tamāšaw sāw gardaniš kari. (3) maḡmuḡ u aḡmaḡ har due tamāḡāre bene ka i kināče bārā. (4) tātašā wātiš: xās har inana harmānewatā biḡaw pōra wa hač kāmṭā xāstar karḡatā ānatā kināčake māro. (5) inā yo panṣaḡ dināretā miḡḡ pana ka bilde ja dur, kāsibiš [kāspiš] pana karde. (6) dimāw šiš māngā hač kāmṭā dawłamantar āmāyde ānatā bo ba zamā.

(7) kuṙe tošašā petḡ, zaṙšā niā kisašā w rō ba čoli w pašt ba āwaḡāni dāšāwana. (8) lue tā yāwe duaṙew, rāw hāti w rāw nahāti. (9) čā har yo kilkawānaw weš bar āwird u har duešā nie čeru tawanewe, ka hač kāmšā āmāwa i yāge bizāno awšā āmāno yā nāmāno. (10) kuṙi wurdī wātiš: ay birā, to ja min gawratarani. (11) rāw hātiara lua wa minič saru xuḡāy rāw nahātiara milu. (12) i lā w aw lā w yaktirišā māč kard u xuḡāḡāfizišā kard u dāšāwana, ḡimera.

(13) bayme saru kuṙi gawray. (14) dimāw činna farsaqewi yāwā bāx-u-gulzārew, dileṙāsašana camāratewi šāhāna diār be. (15) kuṙa wātiš: xās har inana bilu, či bāxčana naxtew isrāḡat karu, wa baczew āłifič payḡā karu pay aspakaym. (16) ka yāwā dile bāxi diš inā xizmatkāre āme pewāyšo, laḡāmu aspakayšā girt wa wātšā: (17) farmāwa, ay memāni ʿaziz, ay pādšāzāḡi ḡuān. (18) xātuna ḡaz karo

(188) After a while, when the mourning for the king was over, the ministers decided to release a falcon and on whomsoever's head it should settle, to make him king. (189) That day everybody had come out to see who would become king. (190) They sent up the falcon from the king's palace and for a long time the falcon simply wheeled about and did not settle. (191) Finally it swooped down and circled and settled on Hama.

(192) Everybody was amazed at how this beggar could become king; (193) but as formerly, at a time when he was rich and powerful, Hama had always been good to the people, when they learnt that this was that same Hama everybody was pleased that he should become their king. (194) I will not make your head ache (with more talk, but tell you that) Hama became king and recovered the ring and married the king's daughter too.

(195) And I too have come (from there, but) they gave me nothing.

IV.

(1) There was (once) a king (who) had two sons, Mahmud and Ahmed. (2) A neighbouring king had a very beautiful daughter – (so beautiful that if) you were to do nothing and eat nothing, (only) look at the shadow of her neck (it would suffice you). (3) Mahmud and Ahmed were both desirous of taking this girl (to wife). (4) Their father said: 'The only good (thing) is this, that I set you a task and whichever of you performs it better, that one of you shall take the girl. (5) Now I am giving you each 500 dinars for you to go far away and gain a livelihood with it. (6) After six months whichever of you comes back the richer, that one of you shall be the bridegroom.'

(7) The boys wrapped up their provisions, put the money into their pockets and set off towards the wilderness and away from civilization. (8) They went until they reached a fork in the road, (one) the road of chance and (one) the road of mischance. (9) There each of them took off his ring and they put both (rings) under a stone, so that whichever of them should come back to this place would know whether that (other one) of them had returned or not. (10) The younger son said: 'Brother, you are older than me. (11) You go on the road of chance and I, for my part, shall go with God on the road of mischance.' (12) (They argued) this way and that, (then) kissed one another and took leave of each other and set out and moved off.

(13) Let us come to the elder son. (14) After some leagues he reached a large flower-garden, in the middle of which a regal building was visible. (15) The boy said: 'It is best that I should go and rest a little in this garden and also procure some fodder for my horse.' (16) When he got into the garden he saw that some servants came to meet him; they seized the bridle of his horse and said: (17) 'Be so good (as to dismount), dear guest and young prince! (18) The lady would like you to be

i nimaŕo memāniš bi. (19) kuŕa qubuliš kard wa wātiš: hoštā aspakaym bo, čun duro maw wa āwrāšā.

(20) ka yāwā dile camārati diš ka yāge čimne yānaw tātayč^Išana nađianaš. (21) dimāw middatewi xātunaw camārati amā pay lāyš wa kuŕa har ina nabe behoš gino, čun zarifi w nāyābi rūxsāru kināče aje māngay čuārdena.

(22) dimāw cayš-u-nošewi fira w firāwāni sacāta yāwā nimašaw wa kuŕa w kināče tamām māniē bene. (23) ennašā šarāb wārđabe hoššā ja wešā namanabe. (24) balām kināče enna nāyāba be wa ba jorew weš rāznābewa kuŕa har ina nabe šet bo payš.

(25) kināče xās inaya zāne wa zāneč ka miłk maḥmuḍ kuŕa pādšān wa dawlamannā. (26) waxtu witay, ka taniā har duešā diwāxānakana manebene, kināče wātiš: (27) ay pādšāzād, girawew karme. (28) ešaw har duemā yāgewana musme wa agar tāwāt tā sacbew dasim nađayana ā waxta min bu ba hinaw to wa harči to wāči pāsa karu. (29) wale agar dasiḡ dānena min harči maylim bo panaḡ karu. (30) kuŕa enna ba āwātō be kināčeš pay bo qubuliš kard.

(31) luena yāge wa tā middatew miłk maḥmuḍ weš girt. (32) zoriš pay amābe, waxt be hār bo wa natijana weš nagirt wa dasiš bard ka kināče zinā karo. (33) kināče hāyš be wa wātiš: ay pādšāzād, girawakaḡ niāra. (34) kināče čā žana zarifa beimānā be ka hič rāḥm u wašawisi dišāna niā. (35) nokareš čirīe wa wātiš: barde, harči zaŕiš han čanaš bisānde wa asp u asāsakayš gird wurašde, injā barallāš karde, bā bilo.

(36) tumaz ina kināče pi jora dawlamanna biena, čun hič piēw natāwāniš šawew čaniš bo wa dasiš pay nabaro. (37) carzu āyaw wem karu, miłk maḥmuḍšā jorew rūāna kard pā hāla jilečiš pōra manebene. (38) dāš wana, luā tā yāwā šārewi nızik wa čā bi ba šāgird kabābči.

(39) saraḡ naešnu, bayme saru miłk aḥmaḡi. (40) ba saray barzo w sarwatewi firāwāno kuŕa ru ba yānaw tātayš luewa wa fikre karewa dāxom birākaš češiš sar amābo. (41) ka yāwā duaŕāka luā, tawanakeš hur dāwa wa diš inā kılkawānake har due ine čā wa hinakaw miłk maḥmuḡi žange girtan. (42) kılkawānakaw weš kardo angusaš wa dāš wana. (43) kawt šonaw birākayš, bizāno češiš sar amān.

(44) ba dilewi girāno rūaš niā tā yāwā bāxča-w-gulzārew u āw-u-ḥayāteu. (45) čā wastara pay isrāḥati wa bāxčawānakaš čirī, čanaš parsā: kuŕewi pesa w pāsata nađian pegara wiaro? (46) bāxčawān wātiš: gawram, baŕe, kuŕewi pādšāzād pesa weḡ cinna māngew čewaḡ pegara wiard, wale ba talısmu āyažanem gir bi wa pesa hazār juānā tari das^Išana bar naši.

her guest this noon.' (19) The boy accepted and said: 'Look after my horse, for I have come from afar and he is hungry.'

(20) When he got into the building he saw that such a place as this he had never seen even in his father's house. (21) After a while the lady of the house came to him and the boy was on the point of fainting, for the charm and beauty of the girl's face (was such that) one would have said it was the full moon.

(22) After a great deal of pleasure the hour reached midnight and the boy and girl were quite tired. (23) They had drunk so much wine that they were hardly aware of themselves. (24) But the girl was so beautiful and had adorned herself in such a way that the boy was on the verge of going mad for her.

(25) The girl well knew this and she also knew that Malik Mahmud was the son of a king and rich. (26) (When it was) time to sleep, when only the two of them remained in the reception room, the girl said: (27) 'O prince, let us make a wager. (28) Tonight we shall both sleep in one bed and if you are able not to touch me till morning then I shall be yours and I shall do whatever you say. (29) But if you do touch me I shall do to you whatever I wish.' (30) The boy was so full of desire that the girl should be his that he accepted.

(31) They went to bed and for a while Malik Mahmud controlled himself. (32) He was under (such) stress that he was near to going wild and finally he could not control himself and put out his hand to fornicate with the girl. (33) The girl woke up and said: 'O prince, you have lost the wager.' (34) The girl was (one) of those beautiful and faithless women who have no mercy or love in their hearts. (35) She called some servants and said: 'Take him, take all the money he has from him and sell his horse and all his property, then turn him out, let him go.'

(36) Would you believe it? The girl had become rich in this way, for no man had been able to be with her for a night and not touch her. (37) I submit to (you), my master, that they sent Malik Mahmud off in such a way that only his clothes remained to him. (38) He set off and went until he reached a town nearby and there he became an apprentice cabob-maker (whose job it is to stand and fan the charcoal over which the cabobs roast).

(39) I will not make your head ache (but cut a long story short, so) let us come back to Malik Ahmed. (40) With his head high and abundant wealth the boy was going back towards his father's house and thinking of what might have happened to his brother. (41) When he reached the fork in the road he went, turned the stone over and saw that the rings were both there and that Malik Mahmud's had gone rusty. (42) He put his own ring back on his finger and set off. (43) He went after his brother to see what had happened to him.

(44) With a heavy heart he set out until he reached a large flower-garden and place of (much) water and life. (45) There he dismounted to rest and called the gardener, asking him: 'Have you not seen a boy like this and that passing by here?' (46) The gardener said: 'Yes, my master, a princely boy like yourself did pass by here some months ago, but he was caught by my mistress's magic and like a thousand other youths he did not escape her hands.'

(47) miłk aḥmaḍ wātiš: ay bāxčawān, baram pay lā i kināče, češiṭ garakā miḍaw¹t pana. (48) bāxčawān kuṛaš bard pay qasraw kināče wa hamān jor kināče āmā pewāyšo wa bard¹šana yāna, bałām i jāra kināče ba tiraw cašqu miłk aḥmaḍi pekiā wa diłiš luā mił¹šara. (49) direžāi šawe miłk aḥmaḍ pāsa hošiār be šarābi kamiš wārd, pay inaya sarwaš nabo, wa hič fikriš naḍā ba zarifi w nāyābi kināče.

(50) kināče wātiš: ay pāḍšāzāḍi juān, agar tā sacbew čanim witi wa dasiṭ naḍānena, ānā min bu ba hinaw to. (51) wa agar dasiṭ dānena to bi ba cabdu min. (52) kuṛa yāwāna ka pi jora birākaš dīlena šian. (53) wātiš: ay parizāḍ, šartaṭ qubula bo. (54) ka luena yāge miłk aḥmaḍ šimšerakaš niā baynu harduišā wa pay weš wit. (55) kināče injā hāra bia ka pesa i piā gošiš maḍo pana. (56) dasiš kard ba naqiza-dāy kuṛay ba das u ba qāč, wale miłk aḥmaḍ hič weš nayāwnāna. (57) saraṭ naešnu, tā ŀo bio kināče xarika bia, kuṛaš naž¹lewnā.

(58) ka war kawt miłk aḥmaḍ hurst wa wātiš: ay fāḥiṣay bešarmi bewaqāre! (59) cajab kāspiewiṭ pay weṭ estanō! (60) birākamiṭ češ pana kard? (61) kināče garakiš be kuṛay xilāfno ba q¹se waše wa wātiš: (62) či harduimā ba žan-u-merḍi pewa nažiwme wa ba cayš-u-noš i diniāya barme sar? (63) kuṛa wātiš: panam wāča, birākam češiš sar āmā, annā pi šimšeria palpalit karu. (64) nāčār kināče ḥakāyataš pay kard.

(65) kuṛa āwirdiš, harči nokar u kārakare kināče bene girdiš čirīe wa wātiš: (66) i yāna w bāxa gird pay š¹ma wa ja ārowa girdtā āzādende; (67) bałām i āyažanetā, ka tā āro pi jora juāne basazuāneš sarnugum kardene, hinaw minana, čun girawakam bardano wa mišo češ lāyiqiš bo pāsaša pana karu.

(68) miłk aḥmaḍ dāš wana, luā pay šārakay ka birākaš čā be wa kināčečiš barda čani weš. (69) čā dāš sarašā tāšā wa bardaš fāḥiṣaxānewana, āstaš jiā wa wātiš: āna caywazāt bo! (70) dimāwa luā, gelo pay birākayš.

(71) fira gelā ba be suḍ tā māniā wa āwrāš bi. (72) ārazu^w kabābiš be. (73) luā kabābxānew, diš inā yo ja šāgirdakā, řaš u řut u pis, birākaw wešā. (74) hurst, bardiš bar wa ḥakāyataš pay kard wa bardiš, ḥimāmlamišiš kard wa jile pāḍšāyāneš pay asā. (75) dāšāwana ba šāḍi, řu ba yānaw tātayšā luewa. (76) miłk aḥmaḍ kināčakeš pay bia wa bi ba yāganišinu tātayš.

(77) minič āmāne, hičšā naḍāne.

(47) Malik Ahmed said: 'O gardener, take me to this girl and I will give you whatever you want.' (48) The gardener took the boy to the girl's palace and in just the same way the girl came to meet him and took him to the house, but this time the girl was smitten by the arrow of love for Malik Ahmed and her heart went out to him (*to his neck*). (49) All night Malik Ahmed was so careful that he drank little wine, so that he should not become drunk, and he gave no thought to the girl's grace and beauty.

(50) The girl said: 'O young prince, if you sleep with me till morning and do not touch me, then I shall be yours. (51) And if you do touch me you shall be my slave.' (52) The boy understood that in this way his brother had been lost. (53) He said: 'O fairy-born, let your condition be accepted.' (54) When they went to bed Malik Ahmed put his sword between the two of them and went to sleep. (55) The girl became wild because this man took no notice of her in this way. (56) She began to goad the boy with hands and legs, but Malik Ahmed took no notice at all. (57) To cut a long story short, till day came the girl was (so) engaged (but) she did not get the boy to budge.

(58) When dawn broke Malik Ahmed rose and said: 'O shameless and undignified whore! (59) A fine business you have found for yourself! (60) What have you done to my brother?' (61) The girl wanted to distract the boy with pleasant words and said: (62) 'Why don't we both live together as man and wife and live out this life in pleasure?' (63) The boy said: 'Tell me what has happened to my brother, otherwise I shall cut you to pieces with this sword.' (64) Of necessity the girl told him the story.

(65) The boy set to, summoned all the girl's servants and maids there were and said: (66) 'This house and garden is all for you and from today you are all free; (67) but this mistress of yours, who till today has overthrown (so many) helpless youths in this way, is mine, for I have won the wager and I must deal with her as befits her.'

(68) Malik Ahmed set off and went to the town where his brother was and took the girl along with him. (69) There he had them shave her head and took her to a brothel and left her, saying: 'Let that be your reward!' (70) Then he went and searched for his brother.

(71) He wandered about much without result until he became tired and hungry. (72) He had a desire for some cabobs. (73) He went to a cabob-shop and saw that one of the apprentices, *black and bare and dirty*,⁴ was his own brother. (74) He got up, took him out and told him the story and took him and bathed him and bought kingly clothes for him. (75) They set off happily and went back towards their father's house. (76) The girl (from the neighbouring kingdom) became Malik Ahmed's and he became his father's successor.

(77) I too have come (but) they gave me nothing.

⁴ The whole phrase is Kurdish.

V. Couplets⁵

1

*ar ina nábo, ja bonaw tòwa,
gulāni bahār nákaru bòwa.*

If it were not (for) this, (namely) on account of you,
I would not (even) smell the flowers of spring.

2

*ar ina nábo, ja bonaw tòwa,
marđam námarđan, pi kaš-u-kòwa.*

If it were not (for) this, (namely) on account of you, (it were for nothing):
Nobody dear to me (*my dead*) has died (that I should wander thus, like a
madman) in these mountains.

3

*šallā řoy ʕazal nábjāy wa yàrim,
nábjāy wa bāʕis⁶ dʔlakày ɣambàrim.*

Would to God that (from) the First Day you had not been (ordained to be)
my love,
That you had not been the cause of my sorrow-laden heart!

4

*čīn sāl bāxawān⁶ namāmi no bim,
namām bar āmā, mīn řanjařo bim.*

How many years did I tend (*was I gardener of*) the young sapling!
The sapling grew up (and spurned me), all my effort was wasted.

5

*či, češim wāt, to gełāy ja řang?
nađānim kardan, sarim dā la sang.⁵*

Why, what did I say (that) you blushed (*turned from colour*)?
I have committed a folly (and) struck my head against a stone (for shame).

⁵ These verses present a number of non-dialect forms taken from literary Gorānī (see V. Minorsky, 'The Gūrān', *BSOAS*, 11, 89 ff. and my 'Some Gorānī lyric verse', *BSOAS*, 28, 255–83) and Kurdish. Most common is the generalized form of the copula *-an*. Note also the Kurd. preposition *la*, and many word-forms differing from those given in the Vocabulary.

⁶ As always in Gorānī verse, which is regularly decasyllabic with a caesura in the middle of each line, an Izafe required morphologically after the fifth syllable is omitted here.

6

hur beza ja xaw! čī wāḡay warman!
šāḡim bi batāl, šīwanim garman.

Wake up! What time is this for sleep!

My happiness has been spoiled, my lamentation is fierce (*hot*).

7

*mayna, mawjari; čimā madoni?*⁷
yā xuā, šeta bi, ḡinimā šoni!

You come, you pass by; why don't you talk to us?

O God, may you become mad (and) follow us about!

8

hay dāḡ, hay bedāḡ, hay bedāḡiman!
*bedāḡim ja das šaw-tanḡāiman.*⁸

Alas and alack! Oh, I suffer (*have*) injustice!

My injustice is from my spending the nights alone (*night-loneness*).

⁷ Pāwaī verbal forms; see B-C, p. 73.

⁸ Cf. M. Mokri, *Gūrānī, yā tarānahā-yi kurdī (Kurdish songs)*, Teheran, 1951, song 284.

Vocabulary

The vocabulary is arranged alphabetically taking into account only initial vowels and consonants (including the semi-vowels *i/y*, *u/w*, except in the diphthongs *ay*, *aw*).

Hawr. and the neighbouring Kurd. dialects of Suleimaniye and Sina have strongly influenced each other, particularly in vocabulary. Where they are of interest, therefore, equivalent words from these two Kurd. dialects have been quoted for comparison or contrast. No suggestion that the Kurd. and Hawr. forms are etymologically connected is necessarily intended. *Sul.* forms are quoted from personal notes, *Sin.* forms mainly from Šayx Muḥammad Mardūx, *Farhang-i Mardūx*, Teheran (? 1957), controlled by various, mostly unpublished sources. *Kd.* indicates that the form is common to *Sin.* and *Sul.* (but not necessarily any other Kurd. dial.).

Etymological statements concern only the Hawr. words and are by no means intended to be exhaustive. Only non-Iranian words, i. e. those ultimately of Arabic and Turkish origin, are regularly marked as such. The abbreviations *Ar.* and *Tk.* do not, however, necessarily imply that either form or meaning are identical in the source languages.

A few words marked * are recorded in B-C and not from Tahsin, but are confirmable from the other evidence given. [See Addendum, p. 141.]

Other abbreviations

a.	adjective	inter.	interrogative
abs.	absolute	Mid. Pers.	Middle Persian
A-B	Andreas-Barr ¹	n. f.	noun feminine
av.	adverb	n. m.	noun masculine
Av.	Avestan	NP	New Persian
cj.	conjunction	OP	Old Persian
cpd.	compound	part.	particle
dem.	demonstrative	pers.	person(al)
indef.	indefinite	pl.	plural
int.	interjection	pn.	pronoun

¹ *Iranische Dialektaufzeichnungen, aus dem Nachlass von F. C. Andreas, . . . Kurdische Dialekte, bearbeitet von Kaj Barr*, Berlin, 1939.

prep.	preposition	vb.	verb
pres.	present	v. aux.	verb auxiliary
Pth.	Parthian	v. c.	verb causative
pv.	preverb	v. i.	verb intransitive
rel.	relative	v. p.	verb passive
sg.	singular	v. t.	verb transitive

ā, dem. a. (v. § 13, i). that.

i, dem. a. (v. § 13, i). this.

aw, dem. a. (in certain phrases). that (other of two); ₁~ *dasu joak¹e*, on that side of the stream; ₁~ *paṛu š¹āri*, on that side of the town. [cf. Kd. *aw* 'that']

āḍ, pers. pn. (v. § 16 (b)). he (there); ¹*āḍa*, she; ¹*āḍe*, they.

eḍ, pers. pn. (v. § 16 (b)). he (here); ¹*eḍa*, she; ¹*eḍe*, they.

aḍā, n. f. mother. [Kd. *dāyk*]

āḍ¹ay, int. (of encouragement). go on! hurry! [= Kd.]

āḍamiz¹āḍ, n. m. human being. [= Kd.]

ēāḍ¹iz, a. angry. [Kd. *ēāḍ¹iz* 'angry'; Ar.]

āftāw¹e, n. f. ewer; *āftāw₁a-w-lag¹ān*, ewer and basin.

āg¹a, av. there.

eg¹a, av. here.

ag¹ar, cj. if.

agriḥ¹e, n. f. tress. [Kd. *agriḥa*]

āγ¹a, n. m. master. [Kd. *āγā*; Tk.]

~*ž¹ani*, n. f. mistress. [Kd. ~*žin*]

aḥ¹o, (defective vb., 3rd sg. pres.) one would say; *aḥ¹e*, (3rd sg. imperf.) one would have said.

oḥ¹āxa, n. f. hearth. [Kd. *waḥāx*; Tk. *oḥaq*]

āḥ, a. reddish-brown, sorrel (horse). [= Kd.]

āḥubāḥ¹u, n. m. small dark sour cherry. [= Kd.]

āḥōči¹āy, *āḥōčia-*, v. i. *ara~*, hang down.

āḥ¹If, n. m. fodder. [= Kd.; Ar. *ēalaf*]

aḥm¹ās, n. m. diamond. [= Kd.]

āḥ¹oš, n. m. itch. [= Kd.]

~ *karḥ¹ay*, v. t. itch.

āḥ¹at, n. m. pepper. [= Kd.]

āḥt¹un, n. m. gold. [= Kd.; Tk.]

aḥu¹an, a. reddish-brown (material, etc.). [? Ar.]

āḥ¹āya, n. f. flag. [Kd. *āḥā*]

em¹a, pers. pn. we, us. [= Kd.]

um¹eḥ, n. m. hope; ~*aw¹ār*, a., hopeful.

ēumr, n. m. age. [Ar.]

(*ē*)*amra*, n. f. order, command. [Ar. *amr*]

ām^lāy, *a-*, v. i. come.

an^la, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs.

ān^la, dem. pn. (v. § 16 (c)). that.

in^la, dem. pn. (v. § 16 (c)). this.

ān^lā, *in^lā*, avv. (v. § 45 (a)). voilà, voici.

ang^lusa, n. f. finger. [Sul. *amust*, Sin. *angus*]

~we^la, n. m. finger ring. [Kd. *~i^la*]

^lInjā, av. then. [= Kd.]

anĵani^lay, *anĵan-*, v. t. (pres. *minĵan-*). chop. [Kd. *anĵinin*]

anĵani^lā, a. chopped.

ann^lā, av. otherwise, if not. [Kd. *aginā*, *aynā*]

enn^la, av. so (much); *~w . . .*, as much as . . . [Kd. *awanda*]

(*c*)*ann^lām*, n. m. body; *~im meš^lo*, (every bone in) my body aches.

annāz^la, n. m. measure; *~girt^lay*, v. t., measure.

ċāq^lil, a. wise. [= Kd.; Ar.]

ār-, see *āwirday*.

er, n. m. fire. [Kd. *āgır*]

~war (ana)bi^lay, v. i. catch fire; *~i^l war bona*, (approximately) damn you! [Kd. *~te bar bun*]

~war (ana)d^lāy, v. t. set fire. [Kd. *~bar dān(awa)*]

ar^la, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs. [Kd. *dā*]

ār^lo, av. today. [Note, not *-r̄-*]

aṛf^lāy, *aṛfān-*, v. t. (pres. *miṛfān-*). snatch. [Kd. *ṛiṛfānin*, *fiṛānin*]

ār^lām, n. m. rest; *~i^l bo*, be still!

~girt^lay, v. t. settle down.

ār^laq, n. m. sweat. [= Kd.; Ar. *ċaraq*]

~kard^lay, v. t. sweat. [Kd. *~kirdin(awa)*]

āraz^lu, n. m. desire; *~m^lan(n)*, a., desirous. [= Kd., *~man(d)*]

aražn^lo, n. m. elbow. [Kd. *ānišk*; OP *arašni-*, v. A-B, 307 f.]

us-, see *witay*.

is^la, av. now. [= Sin., Sul. *esta*]

^lawsā, av. then, long ago. [= Kd.]

^laska, n. f. gazelle. [Kd. *āsık*]

ašt, n. m. origin; *^l~ana*, originally. [Ar.]

(*c*)*āsm^lān*, n. m. sky, heaven.

asān-, see *asāy*.

ās^lin, n. m. iron. [= Kd.]

asp, n. m. horse.

isrāḥ^lat, n. m. rest, repose. [= Kd.; Ar. *istīrāḥat*]

asaṛi^lay, *asaṛ-*, v. t. (pres. *miṣaṛ-*). wipe. [Kd. *siṛin*]

āst^lay, *āz-*, v. t. (pres. *māz-*). let, allow; *ara-āst^lay*, let down. [Kd. *heštın*, *hešt-*; *dā ~*; cf. Pth. *hišt*, *hirz-*]

āstay ji^lā, v. t. leave behind, abandon. [Sul. *ba je heštīn*]

est^lay, *ez-*, v. t. (pres. *mez-*); *awa-est^lay*, find. [See also *hur ~*]

**āstān^la*, n. m. (B-C, *astanä*). threshold. [= Kd.]

ās^lāw, n. m. mill.

āsāw^lān, n. m. miller.

as^lāy, *asān-*, v. t. (pres. *misān-*). take, buy. [Kd. *san(d)īn*, *sen-*]

eš^law, av. tonight.

āškīr^lā, a. evident, obvious. [= Kd.]

(i)*šall^lā*, int. God willing. [= Kd.; Ar. *īn šā' allāh*]

cašq, n. m. love. [Ar.]

cāš^līq, a. loving, in love, lover; *cāš^līq^lu . . .*, in love with . . .; *cāš^līq^lā*, he is in love. [Ar.]

eš^lāy, *eš-*, v. i. (pres. *meš-*). hurt, ache. [Kd. *ešān*]

ešn^lāy, *ešn-*, v. c. (pres. *mešn-*). hurt.

ašī^lāy, v. aux. (v. § 41 (a)). must, ought.

it^līr, av. any more, moreover, further. [Kd. *itīr*]

aw^la, -o, pv. (v. § 24). See under simple verbs. [Kd. -*awa*, -o]

āwi, n. f. water. [Kd. *āw*]

āwadān^li, n. m. inhabited place.

āwr^lā, a. hungry; *~n*, he is hungry, starving.

~, n. m. hunger; *~š-ā*, he is hungry (now); *~ye*, av., from hunger.

āwīrd^lay, *ār-*, v. t. (pres. *mār-*, past *āw^līrd-*). bring; set to. [Sin. *hāwīrdīn*, *er-*, Sul. *henān*]

āw^lāt, n. m. desire. [= Kd.]

caywaz^lā, n. m. reward, retribution. [Ar., by *cīwad* out of *wadāca*?]

cay^lār, a. cunning; *~^li*, n. m. trickery. [Ar.]

āz-, *ez-*, see *āstay*, *estay*, resp.

āz^lā, a. brave. [= Kd.]

āz^lāq, a. free. [= Kd.]

caz^lal, n. m. eternity without beginning. [Ar. *azal*]

īzn, n. m. permission. [= Kd.; Ar. *īḏn*]

ažnās^lāy, *ažnās-*, v. t. (pres. *mižnās-*). know, recognize. [Kd. *nāsin*]

ažn(aw)^liay, *ažnaw-*, v. t. (pres. *mižnaw-*, past *āžn(aw)^li-*). hear. [Sin. *žīnaftīn*, *žīnaw-*]

ba, prep. (abs. form *pan^la*). by, on, to; *~ . . . -ara*, on, through; *~ . . . -awa*, about, against, with; *~ be*, without.

bā, part. (v. § 41 (b)). let . . . (+subjunctive). [= Kd.]

be, prep. without.

bāb^lā, n. m. grandfather; *~gawr^la*, great-grandfather.

bīb^līn, n. m. sash, cummerbund.

bāb^lat, n. *ja ~u*, cpd. prep., about, concerning.

- baḡ*, a. bad; ~ *aṛ¹aft*, a., ill-behaved.
be-dāḡ¹i, n. m. injustice.
be-d¹ang, a. quiet, noiseless; ~ *ew*, av., quietly.
bayḡ¹āxa, n. f. flag. [Kd. *baydāx*; Tk. *bayraq*]
be-h¹oš, a. unconscious; ~ ¹*i*, n. m., unconsciousness.
bah¹ašt, n. m. heaven, paradise.
bal, a. erect (penis). [= Sin.]
bāl, n. m. arm, wing. [= Kd.]
baṭ¹ā, n. m. calamity, misfortune; (see also *gīže*). [= Kd.; Ar.]
baṭ¹u, n. m. oak. [Kd. *baṛu*; Ar. *ballūt*]
b¹aṭku, av. perhaps. [= Kd.]
balok¹a, n. m. clitoris. [= Sin.]
baṭām, cj. but. [= Kd.]
**biṭes¹a*, n. m. (B-C, *beṭesae*). flame. [= Kd.]
ban, n. m. woollen string. [= Kd.]
b¹ayn-u, cpd. prep. between.
bon¹a, n. *ja* ~ *w*, cpd. prep., for the sake of, on account of.
bin¹āy, *bin-*, v. t. (= *bastay*). tie, bind.
bāq¹i, n. m. remainder, balance, change. [Ar.]
b¹oqa, n. f. push; ~ *niāy p¹o*, v. t., push.
bar, av. outside; ~ *ām¹āy*, come forth; ~ *āwirḡ¹ay*, take off, doff; ~ *kard¹ay*, put out;
~ *lu¹āy*, go forth; ~ *ši¹ay*, emerge, escape.
bār, n. m. load; ~ *am¹ak*, n. m., (lit. 'load of salt'), fine fellow (used sarcastically);
~ *wist¹ay*, v. t., unload.
bar¹a, n. m. door.
b¹r¹ā, n. m. brother [= Kd.]; ~ *y aḡā-w-bāba¹i*, full brother; ~ *y tāta¹i*, half brother;
~ *z¹ā*, n. m./f., brother's child, nephew, niece; ~ *ž¹ani*, n. f., brother's wife, sister-in-law.
b¹r¹o, n. m. (pl. *biro¹e*). eyebrow. [= Kd.]
barḡ¹ay, *bar-*, v. t. take, carry; ~ *sar*, carry out, complete.
birāl¹ui, n. f. a type of ? cornel, dogwood tree. [Kd. *baṭāluk*]
baraṭṭ¹ā kard¹ay, v. t. set loose, free. [Kd. *b^o* (< *bar-haṭ-dā*) *kirdin*]
bar¹ān, n. m. ram. [= Kd.]
bir¹inǵ, n. m. (polished) rice.
birešt¹ay, *birež-*, v. t. roast.
biṛi¹ay, *biṛ-*, v. t. cut. [Kd. *biṛin*]
barz, a. high. [= Kd.]
barz¹aq, n. m. drinking glass, tumbler. [Kd. *pardāx*; Tk. *bardaq*]
bās, n. m. talk, mention. [= Kd.; Ar. *baḡθ*]
bast¹ay, *bas-*, v. t. (= *bināy*). tie, bind. [Kd. *bastin*, *bas(t)-*]
basazu¹ān, a. poor, unfortunate, harmless. [Kd. *basaz¹mān*]
b¹aša, n. f. share, portion. [Kd. *baš*]

b¹ua, n. f. smell. [Sin. *bo*, Sul. *bon*]

bāwaž¹ani, n. f. step-mother.

bāx, n. m. orchard; *~č¹a*, n. m., garden; *~aw¹ān*, *~čaw¹ān*, n. m., gardener. [= Kd.]

bāx¹ała, n. f. bosom, embrace. [Kd. *bāxał*]

baxš¹āy, *baxš-*, v. t. 1. forgive; 2. distribute.

b¹axta, n. f. luck, fortune.

bi¹ay, *b-*, v. i. be; *~ ba . . .*, become.

biāb¹ān, n. m. desert.

bačz, n. *~ew*, some. [Ar.]

bāz, n. m. falcon.

b¹iza, n. f. goat. [Kd. *bızın*]

bızł¹a, n. m. kid.

bāz¹ār, n. m. market.

bez¹ār, a. weary, disgusted.

baza¹i, n. m. *~ āmāy pər¹a*, have pity, compassion on. [Kd. *bazai pyā hātın*]

čā, av. (= **ja ā*). there; *~ dim₁ā*, thereafter.

če, av. (= **ja e*). here; *~ dim₁ā*, hereafter.

č(ı)-. Cpd. form of the prep. *ja*, e. g. *čā*, *či*, *čık¹o* = **ja ā*, *i*, *ko*.

čı, inter., indef. a. what, whatever.

či, av. why?

čō, abs. prep., see *ja . . .-awa*.

čo, n. m. wood (as a material).

ču, av. how? (only in the following context); *~ z¹ānu*, how should I know? [Kd. *ču zānım*]

čak, n. m. weapon. [= Kd.]

č¹oka, n. f. knee (in the following phrases); *lu₁āy č¹okera*, go down on the knees (in humility); *s₁aru čok¹ā*, kneeling, sitting on the heels. [Sul. *čok*, Sin. *čuk*]

čokł¹a, n. m. dry twig. [Sin. *čukała*]

čil, a. forty.

čoł, n. m. wilderness, desert. [= Kd.; Tk.]

č¹āła, n. f. pit. [Kd. *čāl*]

čał¹ama, n. f. wish-bone (with which a game similar to philippina is played. After two people have broken the bone, whenever one hands anything to the other the recipient must say 'I remember,' the first to forget having to pay a forfeit.) [= Kd., *čałamaškena*, the game]

čałt¹uk, n. m. rice in the husk. [= Kd.]

čam, n. m. eye; *~ řašt¹ay*, v. t., apply kohl to the eyes.

čamč¹a, n. m. spoon.

čāmn¹a, a. such as that; av., like that.

čimn¹a, a. such as this; av., like this.

čin(n), *činn¹a*, a. some; *č¹ınnew*, some time.

čun, cj. since, because.

čan¹a, abs. prep., see *ja*.

č¹ani, n. f. needle.

čan¹i, prep. with; ~, av., how?

čanā¹k¹a, n. m. chin [Sul. *čanāga*, Sin. *čināka*]

~ *d¹āy*, v. t. chatter; *čanā¹k¹e m¹aḡa*, do not chatter!

čin¹ār, n. m. oriental plane tree.

čini¹ay, *čin-*, v. t. pluck. [Kd. *činin*]

čap, a. left.

čap¹oka, n. f. downward blow with the open hand; *čapok-d¹āy*, v. t., slap. [Kd. *čapok*, ~ *dān*]

č¹er-u, cpd. prep. under; ~ . . . -*ana*, below. [Kd. *la žer* (. . . -*dā*)]

čiruč¹am, n. m. face. [Kd. *čir¹-u-čāw*]

čarm¹a, a. white. [Sin. *čarmıg*, Sul. *čarmu*]

čā(r)š¹ua, n. f. bridal dress; ~ *poš¹āy*, v. t., don the bridal dress. [Tk. *čaršaf* < NP *čādar-i šab*]

čir¹āwi, n. f. lamp.

čirī¹ay, *čir¹-*, v. t. call. [Kd. *čirīn*]

češ, inter. pn. what?

č¹āšti, n. f. meal, (any boiled) food; ~ *ng¹ā*, n. m., mid-morning mealtime. [Kd. *češt*, ~ *angāw*]

čat¹a, n. m. robber, brigand. [= Kd.; Tk.]

čew, n. m. thing.

čāw¹ał, av. previously, before that.

čew¹ał, av. previously, before this, ago.

ču¹ar, av. inside. [Kd. *žur*]

ču¹ār, a. four. [= Kd.]

~ *č¹o*, n. m. door-frame.

~ *q¹a*, a. fourteen.

~ *merq¹a*, n. m. sitting cross-legged; ~ ~ *pek¹āy*, v. t., sit cross-legged.

čox¹e, n. f. homespun 'chogha' jacket; *čox¹a-w-řān¹ık*, homespun jacket and trousers. [Kd. *čoxa*, *řānık-u-~*]

čaxm¹āx, n. m. steel (ring) for striking on flint (see *tawani*). [= Kd.; Tk. *čaqmaq*]

čāy, n. m. tea; ~ *parz¹en*, n. m., tea-strainer.

da, a. ten.

dāq, n. m. cry for help; *hay* ~, alas!; *biyāwa ba ~ım*, help!

diq¹a, n. m. face.

diq¹ān, n. m. tooth. [= Sin., Sul. *dān*]

du(q)ar¹i, n. m. window.

dag¹ā, n. f. village. [Kd. *de*]

dah¹am, a. tenth.

- duk^lat*, n. m. smoke. [= Kd.]
di^lt, n. m. heart; ~*gir^lān*, a., sad. [= Kd.]
d^lata, n. f. bitch. [Sin. *da^lt*, Sul. *de^lt*]
dil^le, prep. inside, among; ~*na ši^lay*, v. i., perish, be lost.
d^lota, n. f. valley. [Kd. *do^lt*]
daw^lam^lan(n), a. rich; ~^l*i*, n. m., wealth. [Kd. -*man(d)*]
dilān^le, n. f. child's swing. [Sul. *dilāna*, Sin. *delakāne*]
dile^lrās^la, n. m. centre, middle. [Kd. cf. *nāwarāst*]
daw^lt^lat, n. m. wealth. [Ar.]
dileyān^la, n. m. furniture and fittings, contents of a house.
dam, n. m. 1. mouth; 2. blade. [= Kd.]
dim, n. m. penis.
dim, n. m. side, half (of the face). [Kd. *diw*]
dam-i, cpd. prep. at (the moment of). [= Kd.]
dim^lā, av. afterwards; ~*w*, cpd. prep., after; ~*wa*, av., afterwards, from behind;
 (see also *čā*, *če*). [Kd. *duā*]
dang, n. m. noise, fame. [= Kd.]
 ~ *bar kard^lay*, v. t. make a name for oneself.
dann^luk, n. m. beak. [Kd. *dan(d)uk*]
don^lāy, *don-*, v. t. talk to.
dini^lā, n. m. world, life. [Ar.]
dār, n. m. (in the following phrase); ~*ara kard^lay*, hang up (coat, etc., on anything).
 [Kd. *dār* 'tree']
dur, a. far, distant.
dar^la, n. m. stream.
d^la^lā, n. f. wild sow. [Sin. *da^lr* ?]
darb^lan(n), n. m. gully. [Kd. *darban(d)*]
darb^las, a. concerned; ~*u*, ~ with. [Kd. *darbas(t)*]
dara^lǰ^la, n. m. degree; ~*na*, within measure. [Ar.]
darm^lān, n. m. 1. medicine; 2. gunpowder. [= Kd.]
dir^linǰ, n. m. demon, ogre. [= Kd.]
dir^los, a. (in the phrase) ~ *kard^lay*, make. [Kd. *dirus(t) kirdin*]
dāris^lān, n. m. wood, forest. [Kd. *dāris(t)ān*]
diru^le, n. f. lie, falsehood. [Kd. *diro*]
diraw^lān, n. m. hired reaper. [= Sin.]
dir^laxt, n. m. tree.
dār^lāy, *dār-*, v. t. irrigate. [Sul. *dāštīn*, *der-*]
dirī^lay, *dir-*, v. t. tear. [Kd. *dirīn*]
diri^lāy, *diria-*, v. p. be given. [Sul. *dirān*]
dir^lež, a. long; ~^l*ā^li*, n. m., length. [= Kd.]
das, n. m. hand; (see also *aw*).
 ~ *karday ba . . .*, v. t. begin to . . .

- das¹a*, n. m. group of ten (nuts, etc.), suit; *das¹ew j¹ile*, a suit of clothes.
das/zgir¹ān, n. m. fiancé [= Kd.]; *~a*, n. f., fiancée.
d¹isān, av. again. [= Kd.]
d¹ašt(a), n. f. plain.
dew, n. m. demon. [= Kd.]
d¹ue, a. two.
dāw¹ā, n. m. demand, request. [= Kd.; Ar. *daʿwā*]
du¹am, a. second.
dāwan¹ay, see *dāy*.
duānz¹a, a. twelve.
diw¹ār, n. m. wall.
duaṛ¹ā, n. m. road fork, junction.
duar¹i, see *duḍar¹i*.
diwāx¹ān, n. m. reception room. [= Kd.]
du¹āy, *du-*, v. i. talk (nonsense, too much). [Sul. *duān*]
dāxom, part. (introducing a question, approx.) I wonder. [Kd. *dāxo(m)*]
dāy, *da-*, v. t. (pres. *mīḍa-*). give; ~ *pan¹ay* (*dāy* + *pana*, with repeated infinitive morpheme *-y*), give to; *dāwan¹ay*, v. t. (v. § 24 (a)), hit, strike, set off.
di¹ay, *win-*, v. t. (= *win¹āy*). see. [Kd. *din*, *bin-*]
dāy¹āna, n. f. wet-nurse, foster-mother. [Sin. *dāyān*, Sul. *dāyan*]
dayeq¹a, n. m. minute. [Sul. *daqqa*; Ar. *daqīqa*]
di¹ār, a. visible; ~ . . . -*awa*, attending upon. [= Kd.]
di¹āy, *dia-*, v. i. (pres. *mīḍia-*). look; ~ *pay*, look at.
dīzi¹ay, *dīz-*, v. t. steal. [Kd. *dīzin*]
dīžm¹an, n. m. enemy. [= Sin., Sul. *dužmin*]

- fāḥiṣ¹e*, n. f. whore. [Ar. *fāḥiṣa*]
fāḥiṣaxān¹a, n. m. brothel.
f¹l¹ān(a), a. such-and-such.
falāq¹a kard¹ay, v. t. bastinado. [Ar. *falaqa*]
fer, a. skilled, expert; ~ *bi¹ay*, v. i., learn. [Kd. *fer bun*]
f¹r¹a, a. much; av., very. [= Sin.]
farmāw¹āy, *farmāw-*, v. t. order, deign. [Kd. *farmun*]
fars¹aq, n. m. league, parasang. [Sin. *fīrsaq*]
fīrāw¹ān, a. abundant. [= Kd.]
fār¹āy, *fār-*, v. t. change, exchange; *awa~*, exchange.
fīšār¹āy, *fīšār-*, v. t. press.
fot¹a, n. m. towel. [= Sin.; Ar. *fūṭa*]
fawtīn¹āy, *fawtīn-*, v. c. destroy.
fawti¹āy, *fawtia-*, v. i. perish. [Sul. *fawtān*; Ar.]
fāyḡ¹a, n. m. advantage. [= Kd.; Ar.]

- gu*, n. m. faeces; ~ *kard^lay*, defecate. [= Kd.]
gaf^lāy, *gaf-*, v. i. bark (dog). [Sin. *gafa kirdin*]
goj, a. crippled, palsied (limb). [= Sul.]
gi^li, n. m. shirt.
gul, a. leprous; unpleasant, loathsome. [= Kd.]
gal^lā, n. m. leaf. [= Kd.]
g^lola, n. f. water channel (between rows of tobacco, etc.). [Kd. *gol* 'pool, puddle'; Tk. *göl*]
getn^lāy, *getn-*, v. c. *awa~*, turn over; relate.
gel^lās, n. m. cherry. [= Kd.]
g^litua, n. f. throat. [Sin. *ga^lu*, Sul. *garu*]
gi^lu^la, n. m. gorge, gully. [Sul. *garu*]
gel^lāy, *gel-*, v. i. go about, wander; ~ *pay*, look for; *awa~*, return. [Sul. *ga^rān*, Sin. *ga^riān*, *le ~*, ~*awa*].
gulz^lār, n. m. flower garden.
gim, a. lost.
gam^lāl, n. m. he-dog. [= Kd.]
gim^lez, n. m. urine; ~*im me*, I need to make water.
gin-, see *kawtay*.
gun, n. m. testicle. [= Kd.]
g^lāni, n. f. copulation; (see *gāy*).
g^lanma, n. f. wheat. [Kd. *ganim*]
gip, n. m. cheek. [Kd. *gup*]
gir, a. caught. [= Kd.]
gir^law, n. m. wager.
gawr^la, a. big. [= Kd.]
gir(d), a. all, every; *g^lir^ldimā*, all of us.
g^li^loew, every day.
gard^lan, n. m. neck. [= Sin., Sul. *gardan*]
gar^lak, a. (v. § 28 (c)). [= Kd.; Tk.]
gorak^la, n. m. calf. [Kd. *g^loraka*]
garm, a. warm, hot; ~^lā, n. m., heat.
giriⁿāy, *giriⁿ-*, v. c. boil.
girawn^lāy, *girawn-*, v. c. make weep, cry.
gorān^lia, n. f. song. [Kd. *gorāni*]
gorāniw^lāč, n. m. (professional) singer. [Sul. ~*bež*]
girs^lāy, *girs-*, v. i. coagulate, stiffen. [Sul. *gi^l/irsān*, Sin. *girs^liān*]
girt^lay, *ger-*, v. t. take, seize. [Kd. *girtin*, *gir-*]
goraw^la, n. m. sock. [Sul. *gorawi*, Sin. *gorwā*]
giraw^lāy, *giraw-*, v. i. weep, cry. [Kd. *giriān*, *giri(a)-*]
giri^lāy, *giria-*, v. i. boil. [v. Morgenstierne, A. O., I, 273; cf. N. Bal. *graḍay*]
giri^lāy, *giria-*, v. p. be blocked.

gast^lay, *gaz-*, v. t. bite, sting; *awa~*, bite oneself (in surprise, anxiety, etc.). [Kd. *gastin*, *gazin*, ~*awa*]

goš, n. m. ear; ~ *čō bi^lay*, hear, overhear. [Kd. *gø*, ~ *le bun*]

gošt, n. m. meat.

g^lāwa, n. f. ox, bull. [Kd. *gā*]

gāwas^lin, n. m. ploughshare. [Kd. *gāsin*]

giw^lāw, n. m. grass. [Kd. *giā*]

gāy, *ga-*, v. t. (pres. *miga-*). copulate with. [Kd. *gān*, *ge-*]

**gi^lān*, n. m. (B-C, *gjān*) soul. [= Kd.]

gāz, n. m. pincers. [= Kd.]

goza^le, n. f. pitcher, jar. [Kd. *goza^la*]

g^liže, n. (? pl., in the sentence) *ba^lā-m dā giže-t-ara*, blast you!

giži^lāy, *gižia-*, v. i. fight.

γam, see *xam*.

γ^layr-u, cpd. prep. (+negative). except. [Ar.]

γar^lib, a. strange, foreign. [Ar.]

hač, a. whatever, whichever. [= Sul. < *harč(i)*]

hič, a., pn. any(thing); (with a negative) no, nothing.

hawd^la, a. seventeen.

haft^lā, a. seventy.

**haftawān^la*, n. m. (B-C, *hæft wānä*). the Great Bear. [Sin. *haftawānān*, Sul. *hawta-wāna*]

hijb^li, n. m. betrothal.

haǰg^liz = *harg^liz* (by substitution of *hač*, q. v., for *har*).

hakāy^lata, n. f. story. [Kd. *hakāyat*; Ar.]

hāl, n. m. state; *ba har ~*, in any case, nevertheless. [Ar.]

¹*ha^lu*, n. m. plum. [Sin. *ha^luča*, Sul. *ha^luža*]

²*ha^lu*, n. m. eagle. [= Sin., Sul. *ha^lo*]

he^la, n. m. egg. [Kd. *helka*]

h^lalči, n. f. mushroom.

he^laki, n. f. fine sieve. [Sul. *he^lak/g*; Tk. *elek*]

**helān^la*, n. m. (B-C, *hālan*). nest. [= Kd.]

h^lalsi, n. f. tear, sob. [Sin. *asrin*, Sul. *firmesk*]

ha^lu^le, n. f. smallpox.

ho^li^lar, n. m. baby donkey. [B-C, s. v. *hō^li* (unknown to Tahsin)]

ha^liza, n. f. mussuck, skin used as a churn. [cf. Sul. *hiza*]

him^lām, n. m. bath-house (especially 'Turkish'). [Ar.]

~*lam^liš*, a. bathed. [Tk.]

hām^lin, n. m. summer. [Sul. *hāwin*]

ham^lār, n. m. store, granary. [= Sin., Sul. *cam^lmār*]

hāms^lā, n. m. neighbour. [Sin. *hāwsā*, Sul. *hāwse*]

hamiš^la, av. always, constantly.

hin, pn. that; ~ *ak^law* . . . , that of

hān^la, n. m. spring, source. [Kd. *kāni*]

hang^luri, n. f. grape(s). [Sin. *hangur*, Sul. *tire*]

hanās^la, n. m. breath, sigh; ~ *hur keš^lāy*, v. t., heave a sigh. [= Kd., ~ *hał kešān*]

hoq^la, n. m. oke (a measure of weight). [Sul. *hoqa*; Tk. *oqqa*]

har, n. m. donkey. [Kd. *kar*]

har, a. each, every; whatever, whichever; av., always, absolutely; only, merely. [= Kd.]

hār, a. wild, mad. [= Kd.]

hoř, n. m. double grain-sack for loading on a mule. [= Kd.]

hawr, n. m. cloud. [= Kd.]

hur, pv. (approximately 'up', forming the following cpd. verbs): [Kd. *hał*]

~ *āst^lay*, *āz-*, v. t. toss (a coin).

~ *(e)st^lay*, *(e)z-*, v. i. get up, stand up. [Kd. *hał s(t)ān*]

~ *ezn^lāy*, *ezn-*, v. c. make stand up.

~ *d^lāy*, *da-*, v. t. throw up; ~ *ᵛ d^lāy*, uncover. [Kd. ~ *dān*, -*awa*]

~ *ᵛ geln^lāy*, *geln-*, v. c. overturn.

~ *girt^lay*, *ger-*, v. t. lift; keep. [Kd. ~ *girtin*]

~ *keš^lāy*, *keš-*, v. t. pull up. [Kd. ~ *kešān*]

~ *lušt^lay*, *luš-*, v. t. drink up, swallow. [Kd. ~ *lušin*]

~ *mišt^lay*, *miž-*, v. t. suck up. [Kd. ~ *mižin*]

~ *st^lay*, see ~ *estay*; *hursta-w-araništ^lay*, n. m., behaviour.

~ *wast^lay*, *waz-*, v. i. climb.

~ *wāst^lay*, *wāz-*, v. t. (pres. ~ *māz-*). hang up. [Sul. ~ *wāsin*, Sin ~ *āwistin*]

~ *wazn^lāy*, *wazn-*, v. c. make climb.

~ *z^lāy* = ~ *(e)stay*.

h^lařa, n. f. mud. [Sin. *hařig*, Sul. *quř*]

h^larči, a., pn. whatever. [= Kd.]

h^larčīn(n), av. however much.

h^lārdī, n. f. flour.

harg^liz, av. (with, or implying, a negative) never.

harm^lāna, n. f. work, task. [Kd. *fīrmān* (: *farmān* 'command')]

hař^lin, a. muddy, mud-built.

hawreš^la, n. m. rabbit, hare, [Sul. *karwešk*, Sin. *kawrešk*]

hāř^lāy, *hāř-*, v. t. grind. [Kd. *hāřin*]

hor^lia, n. f. houri. [Ar.]

has^lara, n. f. mule. [Sul. *estir*, Sin. *hesir*]

hasār^la, n. m. star. [= Sin., Sul. *astera*]

has^lirua, n. f. mother-in-law. [Kd. *xasu*]

hoš, n. m. sense, awareness; *~iṭ čaná ba*, take care of this (for me); *~iṭ ja wéṭ bo*, take care of yourself!

hoš¹a, n. m. bunch (of grapes). [= Sin., Sul. *hešu*]

hašpiš¹i, n. f.! louse. [Sul. *aspe*, Sin. *sipe*]

hašpiš¹in, a. lousy. [Kd. *~win*]

h¹ašša, n. f. bear [Kd. *wurč*]

hašt, a. eight; *~¹ā*, a., eighty; *~¹am*, a., eighth.

haštāt¹ui, n. f. peach. [Sin. *haštālu*, Sul. *qox*]

hoši¹ār, a. alert, careful; *~¹i*, n. m., care; *~i kard¹ay*, v. t., take care (of).

hāt, n. m. luck, fortune. [= Kd. < *hātīn* 'come']

hawt, a. seven; *~¹am*, a., seventh. [= Sul., Sin. *haft*]

hat¹ā, av. even [= Kd.; Ar. *hattā*]

h¹ita, n. f. pair (of oxen with plough, unless otherwise defined); (see *k¹t¹āš*). [Kd. *jut*; Av. *yuxta-*, not *hita-*]

haw¹āl, n. m. information. [Ar. *aḥwāl*]

hāw¹ār, n. m. cry for help. [= Kd.]

hāy, n. m. awareness; *~t-ā*, are you awake?

haz kard¹ay, v. t. like. [Kd. *haz kirdīn*; Ar. *hazz*]

hez, n. m. strength. [= Kd.]

hiz, a. lecherous. [= Kd.]

hoz, n. m. group of families forming a section of a village, sub-section of a tribe. [= Kd.; ? < **hoδ* < Av. *haota-*]

hiz¹i, av. yesterday.

hez¹ime, n. pl. firewood. [Sin. *hezīm*]

haz¹ār, a. thousand.

hāz¹ir, a. ready. [Ar.]

hažd¹a, a. eighteen.

h¹ažga, n. f. bushy type of ? dwarf oak (especially cut and used as fencing). [Kd. *hažg*]

ja, prep. (abs. form *čan¹a*). from, in; *~ . . . -awa*, from, to.

jā, n. (in the following phrase) *ba ~ āwirq¹ay*, v. t., carry out, perform.

jahann¹am, n. m. hell. [Ar.]

jujaṭ¹e, n. f. chick. [Kd. *jujaṭa*]

jīl, n. m. *~ anakard¹ay*, v. t., don; *~ wat¹ay*, v. t., doff; *j¹ile*, n. m. pl., clothes [Kd. *jīl*]

jām, n. m. mirror.

jīmn¹āy, *jīmn-*, v. c. rock (a cradle).

jīm¹āy, *jīm-*, v. i. move; *ara~*, set out. [Kd. *jīmin*, *jīwin*]

jār, n. m. time, occasion. [= Kd.; Mid. Pers. *jār*]

jor, n. m. manner. [= Kd.]

jārm¹āz, n. m. prayer-mat. [Sin. *jānmāz*]

ǰ¹ua, n. f. watercourse. [Sin. *ǰuga*, Sul. *ǰoga*]

ǰu¹āb, n. m. answer. [Ar.]

ǰu¹ān, a. young; *~¹u*, n. m., colt, foal. [Kd. *ǰuān* 'handsome', *~u*]

ǰuān¹x¹ās, a. handsome; *~¹i*, n. m., good looks. [v. *xās*]

ǰi¹ā, a. separate; (see *āstay*). [= Kd.]

ǰi¹āti, *ǰi¹āy*, cpd. prep. instead of. [Sul. *la ǰiāti*; Ar. *ǰihāt*]

ka, rel. part. that, who.

ke, inter. pn. who? [= Kd.]

ko, n. m., see *kaš*. [Sul. *kew*, Sin. *kef*]

ko, *kog¹a*, inter. pn. where?; *čik¹o*, where?; *čik¹owa*, whence? [Kd. *kø*]

kab¹āb, n. m. cabob, meat (usually minced and seasoned) roasted on a spit; *~č¹i*, n. m., cabob-maker, -seller; *~xān¹a*, n. m., cabob-shop. [Ar., -č¹i Tk.]

kaf, n. m. foam, lather.

kawg¹ir, n. m. perforated ladle (for straining boiled rice). [= Sin.; NP *kafgīr*]

kał, n. m. ibex, mountain goat. [= Kd. 'buck'; v. A-B, 305, 349]

kıl¹a, n. m. kohl. [Kd. *kıl*; Ar.]

k¹ı¹o, n. m. lump; *kı¹o₁ew šak¹ır*, a lump, loaf of sugar. [= Sin.]

k¹ılka, n. f. finger. [Sin. *kıl¹k* 'finger', Sul. 'tail'; v. A-B, 305]

~wān¹a, n. m. finger ring. [= Kd.]

kalim¹e, n. f. word. [Ar.]

kel¹āna, n. f. sheath, scabbard. [Kd. *kelān*]

kol¹ınǰ, n. m. that part of the back between the shoulder-blades; *~ım karǰ¹an*, my back aches (from cold). [Kd. *k/qol/ıınǰ*; Ar. *qawlanǰ* < Gk.]

k¹ı¹āš, n. m. cotton, rag shoe (similar to Persian *gīva*); *h₁ı¹ew k¹ı¹āše*, a pair of cotton shoes. [= Sin., Sul. *kałāš*]

kałāš¹er, n. m. cock. [= Kd., v. *kał*]

kıl¹āwa, n. f. skull-cap, bonnet. [Kd. *kılāw*; Pth. *kulāf*]

keł¹āy, *keł-*, v. t. plough. [Kd. *kelān*]

kam, a. little.

kām, inter., indef. a., pn. which, whichever. [= Kd.]

kom, a. hunch-backed. [= Kd.]

kom¹ā, n. f. heap, pile. [Kd. *koma*]

kam¹ān, n. m. bow. [Kd. *kawān*]

¹*kam¹ar*, n. m. waist. [= Kd.]

²*kam¹ar*, n. m. rock. [= Sin.; N. Kd. *kavr*]

kon¹a, a. old. [Kd. *kon*]

kınāč¹e, n. f. girl, daughter; *kınāčaz¹ā*, n. m./f., daughter's child, grandchild. [Sin.]

kınāča, Sul. *kanišk*]

kann¹ay, *kan-*, v. t. dig. [Kd. *kan(d)ın*]

kınn¹ır, n. m. cotton thread. [Kd. *kın(d)ır*]

kaniz¹e, n. f. lady's maid.

- k^lapra*, n. f. bower, arbour. [Kd. *kapr*]
kor, a. blind. [Kd. *kør*]
kuṛ, n. m. boy, son; ~ *az^lā*, n. m./f., son's child, grandchild. [= Kd.]
kar^le, n. f. butter. [Kd. *kara*]
k^lārdi, n. f. knife. [Sin. *kārd*, Sul. *kerd*]
karḡ^lay, *kar-*, v. t. do, make; *ana~*, don (clothes); *awa~*, open. [Kd. *kırdın*, *ka-*; ~ *awa*]
k^larga, n. f. hen.
kārak^lara, n. f. maidservant. [Kd. *kārakar*]
k^lr^let, n. m. key. [Sin. *kılet*, Sul. *kılil*]
kāraw^lān, n. m. caravan. [Kd. *kārwān*]
kiri^lāy, *kiria-*, v. p. be done. [Sin. *kiriān*, Sul. *kirān*]
kis^la, n. m. pocket; *kis/zbāx^lata*, n. f., inside pocket of a jacket.
k^wsi, n. f.! vulva.
kāsib^li, *kāsp^li*, n. m. work, livelihood. [Ar.]
kaš, n. m. mountain; ~ *u ko*, mountains. [Kd. *kaž*]
k^laški, n. f. dried buttermilk. [Kd. *kašk*]
kešt^lay, *keš-*, v. t. (see also *kešāy*). weigh.
kušt^lay, *k^wš-*, v. t. kill.
keš^lāy, *keš-*, v. t. (see also *keštay*). pull. [Kd. *kešān*]
k^wši^lāy, *k^wšia-*, v. p. be killed.
k^lt^la, n. f.! cat. [Kd. *kıtik*]
kawt^lay, *gın-*, v. i. fall; *ara~*, fall down; ~ *p^lāte*, lie down; ~ *šonaw . . .*, go after, follow. [Sul. *kawtın*, *kaw-*, Sin. *kaftın*, *kaf-*; *pāl ~*; *šøni . . . ~*]
kıt^leb, n. m. book. [= Kd.; Ar.]
**kutupıṛ*, av. (B-C, 70 *k(u)tupör*). suddenly. [= Kd.]
kaw^la, a. blue, grey. [= Kd.]
kaw^lā, n. m. man's long-skirted coat, woman's quilted coat. [= Kd.]
kāw^lıl, a. ruined, destroyed [= Kd.]; ~ *bi^la*, having been ruined.
kāw^lıṛ, n. m. gelded sheep. [= Sul. 'yearling lamb'; v. Morgenstierne, A. O., I, 273]
kāwat^liri, n. f. pigeon. [Kd. *kotır*]
ku^lāy, *ku-*, v. t. beat, knock.
kex^lā, n. m. headman. [Sin. *kex(w)ā*, Sul. *køxā*]
kiāst^lay, *kiān-*, v. t. send.

lā, n. m. side; ~, prep., beside [= Kd.]
lıč, n. m. lip; ~ *i sar^lin*, upper lip [Kd. *lew*]; ~ *i wār^lin*, lower lip [Kd. *lıč*].
lag^lān, n. m. basin. [= Sin., Sul. *lagan*]
lay^lām, n. m. bridle. [Sin. *layāw*, Sul. *lıyāw*]
lıkn^lāy, *lıkn-*, v. c. stick, affix.
lıki^lāy, *lıkia-*, v. i. stick, adhere. [Sin. *lıkiān*, Sul. *lıkān*]
lul, a. rolled; ~ *dāy*, v. t., roll up. [= Kd., ~ *dān*]

- lul^le*, n. f. tube, flute, gun barrel. [Kd. *lula*]
lāl^lo, n. m. mother's brother, maternal uncle [= Sin., Sul. *xāl(o)*]; *~z^lā*, n. m./f.,
 cousin; *~ž^lani*, n. f., aunt.
lālⁱāy, *lālⁱa-*, v. i. *awa~*, beg. [Sin. *lālⁱān-*, Sul. *lālⁱān-*, *-awa*]
līm, n. m. sand. [= Sul.]
l^lama, n. f. stomach. [Sin. *lam*, Sul. *z^lik*]
lām^lišta, n. f. handful (see *^lmišta*). [Sin. *lāmⁱšt*]
lāq, n. m. leg. [= Kd.]
**l^laqa*, n. f. (B-C, II, *lāqā*). branch. [Sin. *laq*, Sul. *lⁱq/k*]
lⁱqafir^le, n. f. twitching of a dead chicken, etc. [Kd. *laqafirte*]
lⁱqm^la, n. m. morsel. [Ar.]
lār, a. bent. [= Kd.]
larz^lāy, *larz-*, v. i. tremble. [Kd. *larzin*]
les^lāy, *les-*, v. t. lick; *awa~*, lick up, clean [Kd. *lestin*, *~awa*]
lušt^lay, *luš-*, see *hur ~*.
l^luta, n. f. 1. nose; 2. mountain peak. [1. Kd. *lut*; 2. = Sin., Sul. *lutka*]
~wān^la, n. m. nose-stud. [= Kd.]
lawarⁱāy, *lawarⁱa-*, v. i. graze. [Sin. *lawarⁱān*, Sul. *lawarⁱn*]
lu^lāy, *l(u)-*, v. i. (pres. *m^ll-*). go; *luā-rān^lay*, walk.

mā, n. f. cliff. [= Kd.]
me, n. f. waist.
me, a. female. [= Kd.]
mač^lak, n. m. wrist. [= Kd.]
močiār^li, n. m. advice, counsel. [Sin. *āmožiāri*, Sul. *-gāri*]
midd^lat, n. m. period, while. [Ar.]
mⁱdr^lāy, *mⁱdr-*, v. i. stop, stand; *ara~*, stand up(right).
mⁱfas^lał, a. detailed. [Ar.]
mayr^lib, n. m. sunset. [Ar.]
māh^lara, n. f. she-ass. [Kd. *mākar*]
mⁱji^lāy, *mⁱji^la-*, v. p. spill, be spilt (see *mⁱtay*).
m^laki, n. f. salt; (see *bār*). [Kd. *xø*]
meł, n. m. rifle bolt [= Sin., Sul. *mⁱl*]
mⁱl, n. m. (nape of the) neck. [= Kd.]
mⁱl^la, n. m. mountain pass.
m^lt^la, n. m. mouse. [Kd. *mⁱšk*]
māl^lāy, *māl-*, v. t. rub. [Kd. *mālⁱn*]
mam^la, n. m. (pl. *mam^le*). breast. [Kd. *mamⁱk*]
mām^lā, n. f. grandmother. [Kd. *nana*]
mām^lo, n. m. father's brother, paternal uncle [= Sin., Sul. *mām*]; *~z^lā*, n. m./f.,
 cousin; *~ž^lani*, n. f., aunt. [Kd. *āmozā*, *-žⁱn*]
māmał^la, n. m. transaction, bargain. [= Kd.; Ar. *m^učāmalā*]

- mem^lān*, n. m., -^lāna, n. f. guest. [Sin. *maymān*, Sul. *miwān*]
mām^lāna, n. f. midwife. [Kd. *māmān*]
min, n. m. a maund, a measure of capacity (= 1/3 *tanaka*).
man^lay, *man-*, v. i. remain. [Kd. *mān*, *men-*]
mān^le, n. f. bleached skin bag for flour, etc. [Sul. *hamāna*, Sin. *hawāna*]
m^lānga, n. f. moon, month; ~^lāwa, n. f., moonlight. [Kd. *māng*, ~*ašaw*]
māng^lāwa, n. f. cow. [Kd. *māngā*]
mantarez^la, n. m. back-sight (of a rifle). [? Ar. *manāzīr*]
māni^lāy, *mānia-*, v. i. be tired; *māni^lā*, a., tired. [Sin. *māniān*, *māniāg*, Sul. *māndu bun*]
manz^lita, n. f. camp. [Ar.]
māq^luṭ, a. sensible. [= Kd.; Ar. *maqūl*]
mār, n. m. snake; ~*āngaz*, n. m., one who has been bitten by a snake, who will not forget a lesson. [= Kd.]
**mor*, n. m. (B-C, II, *mōr*). seal. [= Kd.]
m^laāa, n. f. cave. [Sin. *maṛ* 'cave used as a sheepfold']
māra karq^lay, v. t. marry (a certain woman). [Kd. ~ *kirdin*]
merd, n. m. husband; (see *žani*). [= Kd.]
marq^lay, *mir-*, v. i. die. [Kd. *mirdin*]
marg, n. m. death.
mar^lāq, n. m. desire, longing, anxiety. [= Kd.; Ar.]
mār^lāy, *mār-*, v. t. break.
mārī^lāy, *mārīa-*, v. p. break, be broken.
masal^le, n. f. question, matter. [Ar.]
mās^lāwi, n. f. fish. [Kd. *māsi*]
mās^lāy, *mās-*, v. i. swell. [Sul. *āwsān*, Sin. *āwusiān*]
mis^lāy, **mis-*, v. t. (rare, in proverb). learn, understand.
¹*māš^la*, n. m. green gram, a pulse. [Kd. *māš*]
²*māš^la*, n. m. trigger. [= Kd.]
¹*m^lišta*, n. f. quantity that fills the two hands cupped together; *m^lištew m^laki*, a double handful of salt; (see *lāmišta*). [Kd. *mīst* (sic)]
²*m^lišta*, n. f. aim; *mīšt-girt^lay*, v. t., take aim.
mīšt^lay, *mīž-*, v. t. suck. [Kd. *mīžin*]
mit^lay, *mīj-*, v. t. spill, pour out.
mat^lia, n. f. mother's or father's sister, aunt [Kd. *pur*, *mimik*]; ~*z^lā*, n. m./f., cousin.
m^litka, n. f. bush.
mayt^lar, n. m. groom. [= Kd.]
mew^la, n. m. fruit(s). [= Sin., Sul. *miwa*]
~*h^lāt*, n. m. sg. fruit(s).
m^lewi, n. f. vine. [Kd. *mew*]
mex, n. m. peg. [= Kd.]
mex^laki, n. f. clove. [Kd. *mexak*]

maxl'oq, n. m. people. [Ar.]

m'aya, n. f. sheep, ewe. [Sul. *me*]

mā'ini, n. f. mare. [Kd. *māin*]

mez, n. m. table. [= Kd.]

māz'i, n. m. back.

miž-, see *mišt'ay*.

**mižd'a*, n. m., or **mižd'e*, n. f. (B-C, *møždä*). good news. [Kd. *mižda*, also Sin. *mizgāni*, Sul. *mizgeni*]

mažg, n. m. brain. [= Sin., Sul. *mešk*]

¹*no*, a. (rare). new. [= Sin., Sul. *nø*]

²*no*, a. nine; ~*wam*, a., ninth.

nāč'ār, av. willy nilly.

nač'ir, n. m. game, quarry. [= Sin., Sul. *nečir*]

naḡān'i, n. m. stupidity, blunder.

nah'āt, n. m. ill-luck. [= Kd.]

n'aku, cj. lest. [= Kd.]

nok'ar, n. m. servant. [= Kd.]

nim, n. (in the following phrase) *nim nim wār'āy*, rain finely, drizzle; ~*n'āk*, a., damp; (see *šawnim*). [Kd. *nim* 'dampness']

nim, n. m. half. [= Sin., Sul. *niw*]

nām'e, n. f. name; *nāmaḡ'ār*, a. famous. [Kd. *nāw*, ~*dār*]

nim'ā, n. f. prayer. [Kd. *nøž*]

nom'ā, n. f. filly. [= Kd.]

nimaṛ'o, n. m. noon, midday; *nimaš'aw*, n. m., midnight. [= Sin., Sul. *niwa-*]

nāmi'āy, *nāmia-*, v. i. (pres. *mī-*). *ara~*, bend down. [Kd. *dā nawin*]

nān, n. m. bread; ~*aṛaq'a*, dry bread; ~*awušk'a*, plain bread.

naqiz'e, n. f. goad; *naqiza d'āy*, v. t., goad, prod. [Kd. *naqiza*, ~ *dān*]

ner, a. male; (see *ṛuāsa*). [= Kd.]

nar'a, n. m. a large tree commonly found in cemeteries, ? oak.

nāṛah'at, a. 1. difficult; 2. uneasy, distressed. [Ar.]

nor'a, n. ('turn, time' = Kd.); ~*k'ar*, n. m., servant, attendant.

nīs'ār, n. m. the shady side of a hill. [= Kd.]

nišān'e, n. f. target, fore-sight of a rifle. [Kd. *nišāna*]

ništ'ay, *niš-*, v. i. (pres. *miniš-*). *ara~*, sit down; *awa~*, settle, alight (of birds). [Kd. *ništīn*, *dā ~*, ~*awa*]

n'awta, n. f. oil. [Kd. *nawt*]

natij'a, n. m. result; ~*na*, finally. [Ar.]

naw'aḡ, a. ninety.

n'wist'ay, *n'wis-*, v. t. (pres. *min'wis-*). write. [Kd. *nusin*]

naw'aš, a. ill, unwell; ~*i*, n. m., illness. [Sin. *naxwaš*, Sul. *naxoš*, ~*i*]

naxt, n. ('small quantity' in the phrase) ~*ew*, a little. [Kd. *naxte(k)*; Ar. *naḡd*]

n^laya, n. f. cotton string.

nāy^lāb, a. fine, beautiful; *~^li*, n. m., beauty.

nⁱāy, *nⁱa-*, v. t. (pres. *minⁱa-*) put; *ara~*, put down, decide, lose (a wager). [Sin. *nⁱān*, Sul. *nān*, *dā ~*]

noz^la, a. nineteen.

nⁱz^lik, a. near [= Kd.]

p-. Cpd. form of the prep. *ba*.

pā, n. m. foot. [Kd. *pe*]

pɔ, abs. prep., see *ba . . . -awa*.

pay, prep. for; *~ d^lle*, into, onto.

p^lawčⁱ, av. therefore.

peč^lāy, *peč-*, v. t. (= *pet^lay*). *awa~*, wrap up. [Kd. *pečānawa*]

pāḡš^lā, n. m. king; *~^li*, n. m., kingship; *~z^lāḡ*, n. m., prince; *~yān^la*, a., regal.

pif^le, n. f. lichen, tinder. [Sin. *pif^lik*, Sul. *pušu*]

payj^la, n. m. ladder. [Sin. *payn^ja*, Sul. *payža*]

p^laka, n. f. (in such phrases as) *~m kawta*, I became exhausted, distressed; *āwrāy ~ wistā*, hunger distressed me. [Kd. *pak kawtin*, *xistin*]

pek^lāy, *pek-*, v. t. hit a mark. [Kd. *pekān*]

peki^lāy, *pekia-*, v. p. be struck.

pal, n. m. feather. [Kd. *pař*]

pāl, n. (in the following phrases) *~ɔ d^lāy*, v. t., lean back; *kawt^lay ~e*, v. i., lie down. [Kd. *pāl dānawa*, *kawtin*]

pāl^lā, n. m. (pl. *pāl^lε*). leather shoes (Persian *kafš*). [= Sin., Sul. *petāw* 'footwear']

poł^lā, n. m. steel. [= Kd.]

pal-pal, a. in pieces. [= Kd.]

pāłt^lāw, n. m. overcoat. [= Sin., Sul. *pālto*; Fr. *paletot*]

palaw^lar, n. m. bird.

pim^lāy, *pim-*, v. t. measure. [Sin. *piwān*, Sul. *pewān*]

pan^la, abs. prep., see *ba*.

panj, a. five; *~^lā*, a., fifty. [= Sin., Sul. *penj*, *~ā*]

pānz^la, a. fifteen.

pař, n. m. side, edge; (see *aw*). [= Kd.]

pař, a. full; *~ kard^lay*, v. t., fill. [Kd. *piř*, *~ kirdin*].

pir, a. old.

pɔr^la, abs. prep., *pɔ + -ara*; *~ bi^lay*, be on (the person, of clothes).

p^lirḡi, n. f. bridge. [Kd. *pirḡ*]

pars^lāy, *pars-*, v. t. ask. [Kd. *pirsin*]

p^līr^lāy (= *p^līr^li^lay*), *p^līr-*, v. i. fly; (see also *īrānga*, *war*). [Kd. *fīrīn*]

pos, n. m. skin. [= Sin., Sul. *pest*]

pās^la, a. such (= *pāsna*); av., thus, like that.

pes^la, a. such; av., like this; prep., like.

- pas^lak*, n. m. felt waistcoat. [= Sin., Sul. *pastak*]
pasan(n) kard^lay, v. t. like, approve of. [Kd. *pasan(d) kirdin*]
pāsn^la, a. such; (see *pāsa*).
paspasako^le, n. f. spider. [Sin. -*ko^la*, Sul. *jā^ljā^loka*]
peš^la, n. m. bone. [= Sin.]
p^lšil^le, n. f. cat, kitten. [Kd. *pišila*]
p^lšq^la^li, n. f. sheep dung. [Kd. *pišq/ka^l*]
pašt, n. ('back', in the cpd. prep.) ~ *ba*, away from.
p^lašta, n. f. ~ *w m^lili*, nape of the neck. [Kd. *pištmil*]
pešw^lāz, n. m. welcome, welcoming party of men. [= Kd.]
poš^lāy, *poš-*, v. t. put on, don. [Kd. *pošin*]
pāt^lay, *pāč-*, v. t. chop; *ara~*, chop up.
pet^lay, *peč-*, v. t. (= *peč^lāy*). *awa~*, tie up, wrap up.
p^lewa, av. together. [Sul. *pekawa* = *ba yak-awa*]
pāwar^le, n. f. underpants. [Sul. *darpe*]
pāwiru^lā, a. barefoot. [v. I. Gershevitch, 'Outdoor terms in Iranian', *A locust's leg*, London, 1962, 83 f.]
pew^lāy, n. welcome; *ām^lāy* ~ . . . -*awa*, come to welcome
pi^lā, n. m. man. [Sin. *piāg*, Sul. *piāw*]
piāt^la, n. m. tea-glass. [= Kd.]
pā^liz, n. m. autumn.
p^luza, n. f. calf (of the leg). [Kd. *puz*]
pažm, n. m. wool.
pižmn^lāy, *pižmn-*, v. c. make sneeze.
pižm^lāy, *pižm-*, v. i. sneeze. [Kd. *pižmin*]

qub^lu^l, a. accepted; ~ *bi^lay*, v. i., be accepted; ~ *kard^lay*, v. t., accept. [Ar.]
qāč, n. m. leg, foot. [= Kd.]
qaq^l-u, cpd. prep. (up, down) the full height of. [Ar.]
qadax^la, n. m. prohibition. [= Sin., Sul. *qadaya*; Tk.]
qo^l, n. m. upper arm. [= Kd.; Tk.]
qa^lb, a. useless. [= Kd.]
q^lli(n)čk^la, n. m. tail. [= Sin.]
qolānč^le, n. f. beetle. [Sin. *qolānča*, Sul. *qālonča*]
qul^lān^lji, n. f. a short span (between thumb and forefinger). [Kd. *qulān^lj*; Tk.]
qāt^lia, n. f. carpet. [Kd. *qā^li*]
qawm, n. m. relative, relation. [Ar.]
q^lama, n. f. (a section of) dug-out tree-trunk used to carry a watercourse across a dip. [Sul. *qam*, Sin. ? *qum*]
qim^lat, n. m. price. [Ar.]
qan, n. m. sugar. [Kd. *qan(d)*]
q^lini, n. f. anger, hate. [Kd. *qin*]

- q^linga*, n. f. rump, anus. [Kd. *q^lng*]
qonr^la, n. m. (pl. *qonr^le*). European type of shoe. [Sul. *k/qondara*; Tk. *qundura*]
qon^lāxa, n. f. rifle butt. [= Sin., Sul. *qonāya*; Tk. *qundaq*]
q^lapa, n. f. bite, snap; *qap girt^lay*, v. t., bite, snap. [Kd. *qap*, ~ *girtin*]
qe^r^la, a. ruptured, having hernia in the groin. [= Sin., Sul. *qo^r*]
qe^r^la, n. m. shout. [= Sin.]
qe^rn^lāy, *qe^rn-*, v. t. shout. [Sin. *qe^rānin*, Sul. *qi^r-*]
qarsaq^lul, n. m. horse dung. [= Sin., Sul. *tars*]
qor^lat, n. m. power. [= Sin.; Ar. *qūdrat*]
qurw^lāqi, n. f. frog. [Sin. *qurwāq*; Tk. *qurbaya*; Sul. *boq*]
qar^lāx, n. m. edge. [Kd. *qarāx/γ*]
qirž^lāngi, n. f. crab. [Kd. *qiržāng*, etc.; Mid. Pers. *kyrzng*]
q^ls^le, n. pl. talk; *q^lsa kard^lay*, v. t., talk. [Kd. *q^lsa*; Ar.]
q^lasra, n. f. castle, palace. [Ar.]
qāš^lāw, n. m. curry comb; ~ *kard^lay*, v. t., groom, curry (a horse). [= Kd.; Tk. *qašayī*]
qut, n. m. piece, fragment; ~ *qut*, a., in pieces. [Kd. *kut*]
qāw, n. m. public revelation of private business. [= Kd.]
qāw^la, n. m. coffee; ~ ^li, a. brown, coffee-coloured. [= Kd.; Ar.]
qā^lim, a. thick; ~ ^li, ~ *ā^li*, n. m. thickness. [Ar.]
qoz^la, n. m. cough. [= Sin., Sul. *kok/xa*]
qoz^lāy, *qoz-*, v. i. cough. [Sin. *qozin*, Sul. *kokin*]
q^liže, n. f. hair. [Kd. *qiz*]
qižn^lāy, *qižn-*, v. t. scream. [Kd. *qižānin*]

ṛā, n. f. road; ~ *na*, on the road; (see also *luāy*). [Kd. *ṛe*]
ṛo, n. m. day; ~ *na*, by day; (cf. *āro*). [Kd. *ṛož*]
ṛo, int. (of lamentation). alas! [= Kd.]
ṛu, n. ('face', in the cpd. prep.) ~ *ba*, ~ *-aw*, facing, towards; (see *ṛ^lua*). [= Kd.]
ṛaft^lār, n. m. behaviour.
ṛo^lji^lār, n. m. sun. [? = Sin., Sul. *ṛožgār* 'weather']
ṛek, a. tidy, arranged; ~ *wist^lay*, v. t., arrange. [= Kd., ~ *xistin*]
ṛ^lo^la, n. (voc.). child! [= Kd.; v. A-B, 330, s. v. *zârû*]
ṛolax^lā, n. f. intestines. [Sin. *ṛe^laxo*, Sul. *ṛixola*; v. A-B, 137 f.]
ṛam^lāy, *ṛam-*, v. i. (pres. *miṛam-*). run. [Sin. *ṛamiān*]
ṛ^langa, n. f. colour; ~ *piṛ^lāy*, v. i., turn pale.
ṛangz^lard, a. pale, wan.
ṛanj^lb^lar, n. m. muleteer. [= Sul. 'labourer']
ṛān^lk^le, n. f. homespun trousers; (see *čoxe*). [Kd. *ṛānik*]
ṛaq, a. hard, stiff; (see *nān*). [= Kd.]
ṛās, a. true; ~ *a*, n. f., truth. [Kd. *ṛās(t)*, ~ *i*]
ṛest^lay, *ṛes-*, v. t. spin. [Sin. *ṛestin*, Sul. *ṛistin*, *ṛes-*]

řiš, n. m. beard; ~ *tāš'āy*, v. t., shave. [= Kd., ~ *tāšin*]
~čarm'a, n. m. elder, greybeard. [Sin. *~*čarmıg*, Sul. ~*sipi*]
řoš'in, a. light, bright. [= Sin., Sul. *řunāk*]
řašt'ay, *řaž-*, v. t. *čam* ~, apply kohl to the eyes. [Kd. *řaštın*]
řut, a. bare, naked. [= Kd.]
ř'ua, n. f. face; ~ *ni'āy*, v. t., set out. [Kd. *řu*, ~ *n(i)ān*]
ř'āwa, n. f. hunting. [Kd. *řāw*]
řu'an, n. m. cooking oil, clarified butter. [Kd. *řon*]
řu'ān, a. free moving (of bowels). [= Sin., Sul. *řawān*]
řuān'a kard'ay, v. t. send off. [= Sin., Sul. *řawāna*, ~ *kırdın*]
řu'āsa, n. f. fox, vixen; *řu'āseway n'era*, a male fox. [Sin. *řiwi*, Sul. *řewi*]
řāwi'ar, n. m. traveller, wayfarer. [Sin. *řebıgār*, Sul. -*buār*]
řoxān'a, n. m. river. [= Sin., Sul. *řubār*]
řuxs'ār, n. m. face.
řāzn'āy, *řāzn-*, v. t. *awa*~, adorn. [Kd. *řāzānınwawa*]

sā, n. (in the following phrase) ~*w garq'ani*, shadow of the neck, (epitome of a woman's) beauty; (see also *saya*, *sāya*).

sā, int. well! then! [= Kd.]

sı, a. thirty.

sac'b, n. m. morning; ~*ew*, in the morning. [Ar. *ṣubḥ*]

sac'āt, n. (in the following contexts) *sacā(t) šiš*, six o'clock; *sacātew tar*, another hour.

sac'āta, n. f. 1. hour; 2. watch, clock. [Kd. *sacāt*; Ar. *sācat*]

sāb'un, n. m. soap. [= Sul., Sin. *sāwun*; Ar.]

sābr'in, n. m. he-goat. [Sin. *sāwrin*, Sul. *sābren*]

sočn'āy, *sočn-*, v. c. burn; (see *sotay*).

şad, a. hundred. [= Kd.]

sud, n. m. profit, advantage. [= Kd.]

sıjd'a, n. m. prostration. [= Kd.; Ar.]

s'āta, n. f. year. [Kd. *sāt*]

sılām'at, a. safe; ~*i*, n. m., safety. [= Kd.; Ar.]

sałtan'at, n. m. authority. [= Kd., Ar.]

s'm'ete, n. pl. moustache(s). [Kd. *sımet*; v. A-B, 131]

sin'a, n. m. chest, breast. [Kd. *sı/ing*]

sin'i, n. m. tray.

sınn'oq, *s'n'oq*, n. m. chest, box. [Sin. *sınuq*, Sul. *sı/an(d)uq*; Ar.]

senz'a, a. thirteen.

sāq, n. m. tree-trunk. [= Sin.]

sāq, a. well, fit. [= Sin., Sul. *sāy*; Tk.]

sar ām'āy, v. i. come about, happen; (see *barday*). [Kd. *sar hātın*]

sıř, n. m. secret. [Ar.]

sıř, a. numb, paralysed. [= Kd.]

sur, a. red. [= Kd.]

sar^la, n. m. head. [Kd. *sar*]

s^lar-u, cpd. prep. on, upon; ~ . . . -*ana*, across; ~ . . . -*awa*, over above, upon. [Kd. *la sar* (. . . -*dā*)]

sawr^lo, n. m. cow dung; ~ *g^lā*, n. m., dunghill, midden. [Sin. *sawr*, ~ *gā*]

sard, a. cold; ~ *ā*, n. m., cold(ness). [= Sin., Sul. *sārd*, ~ *i*]

suri^je, n. f. measles. [Sin. *suri^ja*, Sul. *sureža*]

sark^laše, n. m. pl. mountain peaks; (see *kaš*).

sar^lin, a. upper.

sarnug^lum, a. inverted, destroyed.

sarw^laš, a. intoxicated, tipsy. [Sin. *sarxwaš*, Sul. -*xoš*]

sarw^lat, n. m. riches; ~ *man(n)*, a., rich, wealthy. [Ar. *θarwat*]

sārā^li, n. m. level place, plain. [Sin. *sārā*; Ar. *ṣahrā*]

sot^lay, *soč-*, v. i. burn. [Sin. *sutiān*, Sul. *sutān*, *sut(e)-*]

s^lāwi, n. f. apple. [Sin. *sef*, Sul. *sew*]

su^lāta, n. f. begging; *su^lāt-kar^day*, v. t., beg. [Kd. *suāt*, ~ *kirdin*; Ar.]

suāt^kar, n. m. beggar; ~ *i*, n. m., begging. [= Kd.]

su^lār, a. mounted, horseman; ~ *a*, n. m., cavalcade. [= Kd.]

saw^lāy, av. tomorrow. [Sin. *suwā*, Sul. *sibay(ne)*; Ar.]

**suxm^la*, n. m. (B-C, *soxmā*). embroidered waistcoat. [= Kd.]

s^laya, n. f. shade, shadow; (see *sā*, *sāya*). [Kd. *sebar*]

sāy^la, n. m. (in the following phrase) *ja ~w xuḡ^lāy*, in the shadow (i. e., under the protection) of God. [= Kd.]

si^lay, *sia-*, v. i. (pres. *misia-*), see *waš* ~.

si^lāw, a. black. [Kd. *řaš*]

si^lāy, *sia-*, v. i. (pres. (*mi*)*sia-*). *awa~*, rest.

sawz, a. green. [= Kd.]

šu, n. m. husband; ~ *karḡay ba*, marry, take as husband. [= Kd.]

šāḡ^li, n. m. happiness. [= Kd.]

šaf^laq, n. m. dawn, twilight, dusk. [Ar.]

šak^lir, n. m. sugar. [= Sul., Sin. *šakar*]

**šik^lāt*, n. m. (B-C, II). complaint. [= Kd.; Ar.]

še^lān^le, n. f. apricot. [Sul. *še^lāna*, Sin. *šitāna*]

šil^loq, n. m. disturbance. [= Sul., Sin. ? *šiluq*]

šitaqn^lāy, *šitaqn-*, v. t. churn (milk, by shaking and jolting in a *haliza*). [Kd. *šitaqānin*]

še^lāy, *še^l-*, v. t. press, squash, knead, massage. [Kd. *še^lān*]

šimš^ler, n. m. sword. [= Kd.]

¹*šān^la*, n. m. shoulder. [Kd. *šān*]

²*šān^la*, n. m. comb. [= Kd.]

šawn^lim, n. m. dew. [= Kd.]

- š^loni*, n. f. track, trail, trace; *š^lona-w*, cpd. prep., after, on the trail of. [Sin. *šon*, Sul. *šøn*, *la ~i*]
šān^lāy, *šān-*, v. t. scatter, sow. [Sin. *šānin*]
šānz^la, a. sixteen.
šapt^lāxa, n. f. slap on the face. [= Kd.]
šoqn^lāy, *šoqn-*, v. t. *awa~*, shake. [Kd. *šakānin*]
šār, n. m. town. [= Kd.]
šor-, see *šitay*.
šar^lāb, n. m. wine. [Ar.]
šorb^lāwi, n. f. soup. [Sul. *šorbā*, Sin. *šorwā*]
š^larta, n. f. condition. [Ar.]
šār^lāy, *šār-*, v. t. *awa~*, hide. [Kd. *šārdinawa*]
šaš, a. sixty. [Kd. *šaš(t)*]
šiš, a. six; *~^lam*, a., sixth. [Kd. *šaš*]
šiš^le, n. f. glass. [Sin. *šiša*, Sul. *šuša*]
š^lošī, n. f. lung. [Kd. *si*]
šet, a. mad. [= Kd.]
šot, n. m. milk. [Kd. *šir*; cf. Sul. *šuti* 'watermelon']
š^ltay, *šor-*, v. t. wash. [Kd. *š^ltin*, *šo-*]
š^lawa, n. f. night; *š^lawe*, av., at night; (see *ešaw*). [Kd. *šaw*]
šiw^lan, n. m. mourning, lamentation. [Kd. *šin*]
šuān^la, n. m. shepherd. [Kd. *šuān*]
šewi^lāy, *šewia-*, v. i. be confused. [Sin. *šewiān*, Sul. *šewān*]
š^lay, v. i. (past only). go; *pana ~*, go past (of time). [Kd. *čun*, *pe ~*]

tā, cj., prep. until.

- tacz^liya*, n. f. mourning. [Ar.]
tāb^lut, n. m. coffin. [Ar.]
tāf, n. m. torrent, waterfall. [= Kd.]
t^lf^li, n. f. mulberry; *t^lfařuan^le*, n. f., red mulberry (Pers. *šāhtūt*). [Kd. *tu*]
t^lf^lang, n. m. gun. [= Kd.]
tagb^lir, n. m. advice. [= Kd.; Ar. *tadbīr*]
tay^lār, n. m. a mule-load (= ca. 600 lbs.). [= Kd.; Tk.]
tik^la, n. m. morsel, handful. [= Kd.]
takb^lana, n. f. an old-fashioned type of sash. [cf. Sin. *tak* 'side']
tok^lit, n. m. skin, shell. [= Sin., Sul. *tøkīt*]
takn^lāy, *takn-*, v. t. shake (carpet, etc.). [Kd. *takānin*]
tal, n. m. fine wire. [= Kd.]
tał, n. m. sprig. [= Kd.]
tıl, a. *~ɔ-bi^lay*, v. i., roll. [= Kd., *~ bunawa*]
teł^lā, n. m. staff, cudgel. [= Kd.]
tal^lism, n. m. magic. [= Sin., Sul. *talasm*; Ar. < Gk.]

- tom*, n. m. seed. [= Sin., Sul. *to(w)*]
tamāḡlār, a. desirous. [= Kd.; Ar. *tamac*]
tam^lat, a. lazy. [= Kd.]
tamāš^la, n. (in the following phrase) ~ *kard^lay*, v. t., look at, see, watch. [Kd. *tamāšā kirdin*]
tum^laz. (word introducing an unexpected statement, approx.) would you believe it ?!
 of all things . . . [= Kd.]
tang, a. tight; ~, n. m., girth, surcingle.
tanak^la, n. m. a (4-gallon oil-)tin, (as a measure of capacity) half a bushel. [= Kd.]
tani^lā, av. only; *ba* ~, alone. [= Kd.]
t^lopa, n. f. ball. [Kd. *top*]
tāq, n. m. niche.
taq^lala, n. f. stitch. [Kd. *taqat*]
taqn^lāy, *taqn-*, v. t. 1. sift; 2. fire, let off (gun). [Kd. *taqānin*]
taqi^lāy, *taqia-*, v. i. ~ *čə*, come into contact with, touch, graze.
tar, a. other. [Kd. *tir*]
taṛ, a. wet. [= Kd.]
t^lira, n. f. arrow. [Kd. *tir*]
tuṛ^la, a. angry. [= Kd.]
tār^lik, a. dark.
t^larsi, n. f. fear. [Kd. *tirs*]
tars^lāy, *tars-*, v. i. be afraid; *tars^lāye*, av., from fear. [Sin. *tirsiān*, Sul. *tirsān*]
tirešt^la, n. m. adze. [Sin. *tirašta*, Sul. *tašwe*]
tuš-u, cpd. prep. facing, meeting; ~ . . . *ām^lāy*, v. i., come across, meet. [Kd. *tuš-i* . . . *hātīn*]
toš^la, n. m. provisions. [= Sin., Sul. *tøšu*]
tāš^lāy, *tāš-*, v. t. shave. [Kd. *tāšin*]
tāt^la, n. m. father.
tut^la, n. m. dog. [Kd. *tutik* 'puppy']
taw^lela, n. f. forehead. [Sul. *tawel*, Sin. *tøt*]
taw^lani, n. f. stone; *taw^lančaxm^lāx*, n. m., *taw^lanačaxmāx^le*, n. f., flint. [Kd. *bard*, *kučik*; Sin. *kučik čaxmāx*, Sul. *barda aste*]
tāw^lāy, *tāw-*, v. t. be able. [Sul. *tuānin*, Sin. *tānin*]
tāwi^lāy, *tāwia-*, v. i. *awa*~, melt. [Sin. *tāwiān*, Sul. *tuān*, ~*awa*]
taxt, n. m. throne.
taxt^la, n. m. board.
tāz^la, a. new. [= Kd.]
tež, a. sharp; ~*ə-kard^lay*, v. t., sharpen. [= Sin., Sul. *tiž*; ~ *kirdin*]
tažn^la, n. m. thirst; ~*m-ā*, I am thirsty; *tažn^lāye*, from thirst. [Sin. *tinig*, Sul. *tinu* 'thirsty', ~*m-a*]

wā, n. m. wind. [Kd. *bā*]
wāč-, *weč-*, see *wātay*, *wetay*, resp.

- wučkl¹a*, a. small. [Sul. *b/pičuk*, -čkoła, Sin. *bučik*]
wāq¹a, n. m. time, occasion. [= Kd.; Ar. *waʿda*]
wah¹ār, n. m. spring. [Kd. *bahār*]
wak¹āza, n. f. staff, stick. [Sul. *dār-ʿakāz*; Ar. *ʿūkkāz*]
wał, av. before, previously.
wał¹ā, a. spread, scattered, broadcast; ~ *awabi¹ay*, v. i., be spread. [Kd. *biłāw*, ~ *bunawa*]
wāl¹e, n. f. sister; *wālaz¹ā*, n. m./f., (also *wāraz¹ā*) sister's child, nephew, niece. [Sul. *xušk*, Sin. *xøšk*, ~ *azā*]
w¹ili, n. f. rose, flower. [Kd. *guł*]
w¹uła, n. f. hole.
wiłk, n. m. kidney. [Sul. *gurčila*, Sin. *gurčik*; v. A-B, 142]
wał¹āt, n. m. country. [Kd. *wiłāt*; Ar.]
wił¹āx, n. m. mount, beast of burden. [= Kd. 'horse'; Tk. *ulaq*]
w¹ini, n. f. blood. [Kd. *xøn*]
wanawš¹a, n. m. violet; ~¹i, a., violet(-coloured). [= Sin., Sul. *binawša*, ~*i*]
wān¹āy, *wān-*, v. t. (pres. *miwān-*). study; *awa~*, read. [Sin. *xwanin*, Sul. *xøn(d)in*, ~ *awa*]
win¹āy, *win-*, v. t. see, (see *diay*). [Sul. *binin*]
war, n. m. sun(light); ~ *kawt*, the dawn broke, (see *kawtay*); ~ *p¹r¹ān*, the sun has set, (see *piṛāy*). [Sin. *xwar*, Sul. *xor*; with the latter idiom compare Mid. Pers. *xwarparān* 'sunset' (v. BSOAS, 27, p. 518, n. 41), the stem here assimilated to the verb 'to fly'.]
war, av. ~(*ana*) *bi¹ay*, v. i., get free; fall upon. [Kd. *bar bun(awa)*]
wār, av. down(wards). [Kd. *xwār*]
wir, n. m. memory. [Kd. *bir*]
war¹a, n. m. lamb. [Kd. *barx*]
w¹ar-u (. . . -*ana*), cpd. prep. before, on account of; *w¹arana bi¹ay* = *pōra biay*.
ward, n. m. ploughed land. [= Kd.]
wurd, a. small, fine. [= Kd.]
wārd¹ay, *war-*, v. t. (pres. (*mi*)*war-*). eat; (*awa*)~, drink. [Kd. *xwārdin*, ~ *awa*]
warg, n. m. wolf; ~*ewi me*, a she-wolf. [Kd. *gurg*]
werag¹ā, n. m. evening. [Kd. *ewāra*]
warm, n. m. sleep. [Kd. *xaw*; cf. Mid. Pers. *xwamr/n* < Av. *x^vafna-*]
wār¹ān, n. m. rain. [Kd. *bārān*]
wār¹in, a. lower. [Sin. *xwārig*, Sul. *xwāru*]
werān¹a, n. m. ruin. [= Kd.]
wurn¹āy, *wurn-*, v. c. scratch. [Kd. *xurānin*]
wuṛn¹āy, *wuṛn-*, v. t. destroy, demolish. [? Sin. *ṛuxānin*, Sul. *ṛuxānin* < **xuṛ-*]
war¹esa, n. f. woollen rope (for tying load on mule, etc.). [Kd. *gures*]
wirāst¹ay, *wirāz-*, v. t. sew. [Sul. *dirun*, Sin. *durin*]
wurat¹ay, *wuraš-*, v. t. sell. [Kd. *firo(š)tin*]
warat¹āw, n. m. 1. sunshine; 2. sunny side of a hill. [Kd. *xoratāw*]

- w^larua*, n. f. snow. [Kd. *bafr*]
wār^lāy, v. i. (pres. *wāro*). rain. [Kd. *bārin*]
wur^liāy, *wur^lia-*, v. i. itch. [Sin. *xuriān*, Sul. *xurin*]
wāraz^lā, see *wāle*.
wis, a. twenty.
wast^lay, *waz-*, v. i. rise, climb; *ara~*, dismount. [Kd. *sar kaf/wtīn*, etc., but *dā bazin* 'dismount']
wāst^lay, *wāz-*, v. t. 1. request; 2. *hang, (see *hur wāstay*). [1. Kd. *xwāstīn*, *xwāz-*]
wist^lay, *wiz-*, v. t. put, throw; *ara~*, throw down. [Kd. *xistīn*, *dā ~*]
waš, a. pleasant; *~ si^lay*, v. i., be pleasant; *~ im (mī)sio*, I like him; *~^li*, n. m., pleasure. [Sin. *xwaš*, Sul. *xoš*, *~i*]
~ kard^lay, v. t. make.
wāš^la, n. m. sparrow-hawk. [= Kd.]
**weš^la*, n. m. (B-C, *wešā*). forest. [Kd. *beša*]
wuš^lk, a. dry. [= Kd.]
weš^lina, n. f. coarse sieve. [Kd. *bežing*]
wašaw^lis, a. beloved; *~^li*, n. m., love. [Kd. *xwaš/xošawis(t)*, *~i*; v. *KDS*, I, § 220 b]
wať^lay, *waž-*, v. t. *jl ~*, take off clothes.
wāt^lay, *wāč-*, v. t. (pres. *māč-*). say. [Kd. *wutīn*, Sin. *ež-*, *bež-*, Sul. *-te-*]
wet^lay, *weč-*, v. t., sift. [Sul. *bežinawa*, Sin. *bežānīn*]
wit^lay, *us-*, v. i. (pres. *mus-*). sleep. [Sin. *xaftīn*, Sul. *xawtīn*]
w^laywa, n. f. bride. [Kd. *buk*]
waxt, n. m. time. [Ar.]
wiard^lay, *wiar-*, v. i. pass. [Sin. *bigirdīn*, Sul. *burdīn*]
wiārđ^lay, (*wiār^lāy*), *wiār-*, v. t. pass (time). [Sin. *bigārdīn*, Sul. *buārdīn*]
wiār^liāy, *wiār^lia-*, v. p. pass, be passed (of time).
waz-, *wāz-*, *wiz-*, see *wastay*, *wāstay*, *wistay*, resp.
wāz, n. (in the following phrase) *~ čana āwirđ^lay*, v. t., leave alone, abandon. [= Kd., *~ le hāwirdīn / henān*]
w^lazca, n. f. state, condition. [Ar.]
w^lazi, n. f. walnut. [Kd. *gøz*]
waž-, see *watay*.
wež^lan, n. m. mastic of the terebinth tree; *~k^lar*, n. m. mastic gatherer. [Kd. *bīnešt*]

xuđ^lā, n. m. God; *~hāfız^li*, n. m., leave-taking. [Kd. *xu(đ)ā*]
xug, n. m. pig. [= Kd.]
xul, a. circling, revolving. [= Kd.]
xilāfn^lāy, *xilāfn-*, v. t. put off, distract. [Kd. *xilāfānīn*; Ar.]
xuln^lāy, *xuln-*, v. t. *awa~*, spin.
xulort^la, n. m. spinning top. [Kd. *xulxula*]
xalatn^lāy, *xalatn-*, v. t. deceive. [Kd. *xalatānīn*; Ar. *yalat*]

xuli^lāy, *xulia-*, v. i. *awa~*, spin, wander. [Sin. *xuliān*, Sul. *xulān*, ~*awa*]
xat^luz, n. m. charcoal. [= Sul., Sin. *zuxāt*]
xam (*γam*), n. m. worry; ~*b^lār*, a., sad. [Ar.]
xir^lāb, a. bad; ~*i*, n. m., harm. [Sin. *xirāw*, Sul. *xirāp*, ~*i*; Ar.]
xar^lik, a. busy, engaged (in). [= Kd.]
xor^lāk, n. m. food. [= Kd.]
xās, a. good. [= Sin., Sul. *bāš*, *čāk*; Ar. *xāṣṣ*]
~*a*, n. m. goodness. [= Sin., Sul. *čāka*]
x^ltl^la, n. m. tickling; ~ *d^lāy*, v. t., tickle. [Sin. *xitke*, Sul. *xituka*, ~ *dān*]
xāt^luna, n. f. lady. [Kd. *xātun*; Tk.]
xāt^lira, n. f. *pay* ~*w*, cpd. prep., for the sake of. [Kd. *bo xātır-i*; Ar.]
xu^la, n. m. laughter.
xu^lāna, n. f. tray of food. [Kd. *xuān*]
xu^lāy, *xu-*, v. i. laugh. [Kd. *pe kanin*]
xizm^lat, n. m. service; ~*k^lār*, n. m., servant. [= Kd.; Ar.]
xiz^lāy, *xiz-*, v. i. slip, slide. [Sin. *xiziān*, Sul. *xizān*]

yo, pn. m. (f. *y^luwa*). one.
yāg^le, n. f. 1. place; 2. bed. [Kd. *je(ga)*]
yāganış^lin, n. m. successor. [Kd. *je(ga)nışin*]
yāgap^lā, n. m. foot-print.
yah^lar, n. m. liver. [Kd. *ǰarg*]
yak, a. one; ~*am*, a., first. [= Kd.]
~*ǰār*, av. utterly, exceedingly. [= Kd.]
yakān^la, n. m. wild boar. [= Kd.]
yakt^lır, pn. one another.
yān^la, n. m. house. [Kd. *māl*, *xānu*; v. Benveniste, *BSL*, 53, 65 f.]
yānz^la, a. eleven.
y^lare, a. three.
yār^lāy, *yār-*, v. t. (pres. *mıyār-*). be able, equal to, cope with, dare. [Kd. *werān* 'dare']
y^lasa, n. f. hand span. [Sin. *bingis*, Sul. *bist*]
y^lawa, n. f. barley. [Kd. *ǰo*]
y^luwa, see *yo*.
yāwn^lāy, *yāwn-*, v. c. cause to arrive; *we(š)ana* ~, take notice.
yāw^lāy, *yāw-*, v. i. (pres. *mıyāw-*). arrive; ~ *pana*, come to the aid of; *ana~*, understand, realize. [Kd. *gain*, *gaiştın*, *pe* ~, *te* ~]
yax, n. m. ice. [= Sin., Sul. *sahot*]

zu, a. early. [= Kd.]
zıl, a. big. [= Kd.]
z^lıtfē, n. pl. side locks of hair. [Kd. *zıtf*]
zılm, n. m. tyranny [Ar.]; ~-*u-z^lor*, tyranny, oppression.

- zam^lā*, n. m. bridegroom, son-, brother-in-law; *biay ba ~*, become a bridegroom, consummate the marriage. [Kd. *zāwā*, *bun ba ~*]
- zam^lin*, n. m. earth. [Kd. *zawi*]
- zims^lān*, n. m. winter. [Sin. *zusān*, Sul. *zistān*]
- zamāw^lanna*, n. f. marriage feast, (see *zamā*). [Kd. *zamāwan(d)*]
- zinn^la*, a. alive. [Sin. *ziniq*, Sul. *zin(d)u*]
- zang*, n. m. bell. [= Kd.]
- zang^loł*, n. m. knee. [Sul. *ažno*, Sin. *wužing*, *zirāni*; v. A-B, 293, 342]
~ *araq^lāy*, v. t., kneel.
- zinj*, n. m. chin. [Sin. *čināka*, Sul. *čanāga*]
- zān^lāy*, *zān-*, v. t. (pres. *mizān-*). know. [Kd. *zānin*]
- zār*, n. m. money. [= Kd. 'gold']
- zor*, n. m. force, power [= Kd.]; (see also *ziłm*); ~ *pay āmāy*, be under stress.
- zir^lo*, n. m. a white, vegetable powder for washing clothes.
- zard*, a. yellow.
- zar^lif*, a. handsome, beautiful; ~^l*i*, n. m., beauty. [Ar.]
- zāroł^la*, n. m. child; ~^l*i*, n. m., childhood. [Kd. *min(d)āl*, ~*i*; v. A-B, 330]
- ziw*, n. m. silver. [= Kd.]
- zu^lān*, n. m. tongue, language. [= Sin., Sul. *zimān*]
- zaxm*, n. m. wound. [Kd. *zām*, *birin*]
- zāy*, *z-*, v. i. (pres. *miz-*). give birth. [Kd. *zāin*, *zāy-*]
- ziāt^lar*, a. more, other. [Kd. *ziātir*]
- zi^lāy*, *zia-*, v. i. (pres. *mizia-*). *ara~*, go out.
- žileqn^lāy*, *žileqn-*, v. c. (pres. *mi-*). squash (fruit, etc.).
- žilewi^lāy*, *žilewia-*, v. i. (pres. *mi-*). move, budge, fidget.
- ž^lani*, n. f. woman, wife; ~ *āwirq^lay*, v. t., marry, take a wife. [Kd. *žin*, ~ *hāwirdin / henān*]
- žanb^lr^lā*, n. m. wife's brother. [Kd. *žinbirā*]
- žan-u-merq^li*, n. m. the condition of being man and wife, matrimony.
- ž^langa*, n. f. rust; *žang-girt^lay*, v. t., rust; *žangaš āwirq^lena* = *žange girtan*, it has rusted. [Kd. *žang*, ~ *girtin*]
- žan^lāy*, *žan-*, v. t. (pres. (*mi*)*žan-*). 1. shut (door, etc.); 2. churn. [Kd. *žan(d)in*]
- žini^lāy*, *žinia-*, v. p. (of *žanāy*). *žini^lā*, a., shut, closed.
- žar^laži*, n. f. partridge. [Kd. *kaw*]
- žiw^lāy*, *žiw-*, v. i. (pres. *miziw-*). live. [Kd. *žiān*]

English–Hawrami and Gorani Index

In the following index (kindly compiled for the most part by my wife), beside the Hawrāmi material recorded above, practically all the vocabulary contained in Hadank's edition of Mann's Gorāni material is included, together with the Shabaki Bājalāni published in *BSOAS*, 18 (1956). All the material has, as far as possible, been transcribed according to the same system as above, to avoid confusion (but the user will still need to acquaint himself with Mann's transcription and Hadank's peculiar arrangement in order to trace words in the original). A considerable number of words have been reinterpreted in form or meaning in the index, either on the evidence given by Hadank or on other evidence, mainly Kurdish, impossible to quote in detail. Although all forms (other than L and Sh) must accordingly be considered as conjectural, I am confident that they will prove to represent the sources more accurately than before.

It is worth noting that some of Mann's shorter vocabularies, especially Au, B and G, contain quite a high proportion of Kurdish words.

Abbreviations

Au	Auramānī (Mann)	L	Luhōni (MacKenzie)
B	Bīwanījī (Mann)	R	Rijābī (Mann)
Bj	Bājalānī (Mann)	S	Sayyidī (Mann)
G	Gahwāraī (Mann)	Sh	Shabakī (MacKenzie, <i>BSOAS</i>)
K	Kandūlaī (Mann)	Z	Zardaī (Mann)
=	'the same in'	≈	'approximately the same in'

Abandon L *āstay jiā*, K 218 *hāstin*; L *wāz čana āwirday*.

able, be L *yārāy*: v. can.

about L *ba . . . -awa*, *ja bābat-u*: v. approximately.

above L *sar-u . . . -awa*; K *bar*, *bālā*, *sarawa*, *čuar* ≈ Bj.

absolutely L *har*.

abundant L *firāwān* = R.

accept L *qubuṭ karday*.

acceptance K *qawuṭ*.

accepted L *qubuṭ*.

accordingly K *bas* (!).

account K *hasāw*: on — of L *ja bona-w*, *war-u*.

accustomed, become K 178 *čāšiāyn*.

ache L s. v. *kolinj*: v. hurt.
 across L *sar-u* . . . -ana.
 adhere L *likiāy*.
 adorn L *awařāznāy*.
 advantage L *fāyda*, *sud*.
 advice L *močiāri*, *tagbir*.
 adze L *tirešta*, K *tarašta*.
 affair L *māmala* ≈ K; K *bāw*; Bj **šul*.
 affix L *liknāy*.
 afraid, be L *tarsāy*.
 after L *dimāw*, K *dimā*; L *šona-w*, Bj
 na šun-a; K *bād ki*.
 afternoon v. evening.
 afterwards L *dimā(wa)*, K *dimāra*.
 again L *disān*; K *dubāra*, *hamčawa*; Bj
 ham; B *dujāra*.
 against L *ba* . . . -awa; K *piāy*.
 age L *cumr*.
 ago L *čewał*: long — L *awsā*.
 agriculture G *sawzikāli*.
 aid, come to — of L *yāwāy pana*.
 aim L *mišta*, *mišt-girtay*.
 alas! L *hay dād*, *řo*.
 alert L *hošiār*, K *hušiār*.
 alight L *awaništay*.
 alive L *zinna*.
 all L *gird* = K; K *hama*, Bj *hamu*; G
 gišt = S.
 allow L *āstay*, K 218 *hāstin*, Bj 416 *ārz*-.
 almond K *wāhām*, G *bāyam*.
 alone L (ba) *taniā* = K, S *taynā*.
 also K *ham* = BjGRZ; Sh (14) *če*.
 always L *hamiša*, *har* = K.
 ambush K *kula*.
 among L *dile*.
 ancestors Bj *ābād*.
 and L *u*, *wa*.
 anew Bj *sar ča nu*.
 anger L *qini*; K *qār*.
 angle K *guša*.
 angry L *cādız*, *tuřa*.
 animal K *jānawar*.

ankle K *qāpuli*, G *qāp*.
 announce K 217 *jār kišāyn*.
 annoyance K *xafat*.
 another v. other.
 answer L *juāb*, K *juāw*.
 ant G *miruža*.
 anus L *qinga* ≈ KG.
 anxiety L *marāq*.
 any L *hič*.
 anything K *čiš yua*.
 appear (sun) L *war kawtay*, K 180
 kaftan.
 appetite K *aštāya*.
 apple L *sāwi*, K *sāi*, G *siw*.
 approve L *pasann karday*.
 approximately K 235 *ba qad*, S *wa qay*.
 apricot L *šelāne*; K *čaqāli*; G *zardalü*:
 — soup K *qaysi-āw*.
 harbour L *kapra*.
 arm L *bāl* = KG; S *zand*: upper — L *qoł*.
 armpit K (bin) *kaš*.
 army K *qušan*; Bj *laškar*.
 arrange L *řek wistay*.
 arrive L *yāwāy* ≈ K 200: cause to — v.
 convey.
 arrow L *tira* ≈ G.
 articles K *aspāw*.
 artisan K *sanātkār*.
 as L *jiāti*, *jiāy*: K *waxtay* ≈ Bj: — much
 as L *ennaw*.
 ash K *samāt*, *xuł* = G.
 ashamed, be Au 389 *taqia kirdin*; B 429
 xalatiā = Z.
 ask L *parsāy* ≈ K 188, S.
 at L *dami*.
 attack K 216 *hay kard*.
 attendant L *norakar*.
 attending upon L *diār* . . . -awa.
 attentive v. alert.
 auger K *mati*.
 aunt L *lālo*-, *māmo-žani*, *matia* ≈ K; G
 mimi.

authority L *saṭṭanat*.
 autumn L *pāiz* ≈ KBjG.
 await K 211 *tāsim kard*.
 awareness L *hāy*, *hoš*, K *huš*.
 away from L *pašt ba*.

 Back L *māzi*, *kolinj*; K *pašt*, Bj *pišt* = G; K *kul*, *šun* = Bj: small of — K *tatik*; G *siwani*.
 back-sight of rifle L *mantareza*.
 bad L *xirāb*, K *xarāw*; L *bad*, S *bay*; K *āmaṭ*.
 badger (!) K *čālaka*.
 baggage K *bina*.
 balance v. remainder.
 ball L *topa*.
 bank K *kanār*.
 bare v. naked.
 barefoot L *pāwīruā*.
 bargain L *māmala*.
 bark L *gafāy*.
 bark of tree K *tuk dāri*.
 barley L *yawa*, Bj *yaw* = GRSh, K *yaya*, *giāw*.
 basil K *ṛayhān* = G.
 basin L *lagān*.
 bastinado L *falāqa karday*.
 bat Sh *šamkorik*.
 bath L *ḥimām*.
 bathed L *ḥimāmlamiš*.
 be L *biay* ≈ K 185, et al.
 beak L *dannuk* ≈ K.
 bear L *hašša* ≈ K; G *xīrs*.
 bear v. give birth.
 beard L *ṛiš* = KGSh.
 beast of burden L *wīlāx*.
 beat L *kuāy* ≈ K 218, Au.
 beautiful L *nāyāb*, *zarif*; K *qašang*, *xās*.
 beauty L *nāyābi*, *zarifi*, *sā-w gardani*.
 because L *čun*, K *čunkr*: — of K *pay*; G *arāy*.
 become L *biay ba*; Bj 414 *gīnā* (?).

bed L *yāge*; K *taxt(i)*.
 bee K *hang*; G *wawa*.
 beestings K *āxuz*.
 beetle L *qolānče*, K *xulāči*.
 before L *waṭ*, *war-u*, K *var*, Bj *warwari*, G *war*; K *piš*.
 beforehand K *varana*.
 beg L *awalātiāy* ≈ K 208, Au; L *suāl karday*.
 beggar L *suātkar*.
 begging L *suāla*, *suātkari*.
 begin L *das karday ba* ≈ K 213; K 187 *banā bi*.
 behaviour L *hursta-w-araništay*, *ṛaftār* = K.
 behind K *pašt*: from — L *dimāwa*, K *dimāra*, Bj *bī dim*; Bj *ča pištawa*.
 behold! L *ānā*, *inā*.
 believe K 183 *nun *bard*: would you — it! L *tumaz* ≈ K 211.
 bell L *zang* = K.
 bellows K *mušadam*.
 belly v. stomach.
 beloved L *wašawis*.
 below K *wār(iawa)*: v. downwards: L *čer-u . . . -ana*.
 bend K *xīr*.
 bend down L *aranāmiāy*.
 bent L *lār*.
 beside L *lā*, Bj *čī lā* (?).
 betrothal L *hiḵbi*.
 betrothed L *dasgirān(a)* = K, G *dazürān*.
 better (L =) K *xāstar*.
 between L *bayn-u*.
 bewildered K *hāžwāž*.
 big L *gawra* = KBjG; L *zil* = K; K *qay*.
 bile K *zāla* = G; Z *geya*.
 bin K *kanu*.
 bind L *awapetay*, *bināy*, *bastay*.
 bird L *palawar*; K *bāldār* = G; K *mal* = B.
 birth v. give birth.

bit v. morsel.
 bitch L *daḷa*.
 bite L *qapa*; K *kuta*: L *gastay*, *qap girtay*.
 bitter K *tāl*.
 black L *siāw* = KSh; K *siā* = G.
 blacksmith K *āsingar*.
 blade L *dam*.
 blast you! L s. v. *giže*.
 bleat K 209 *qāḷnā*.
 blessed K *muāarak*.
 blind L *kor*.
 blocked, be L *giriāy*.
 blood L *wini* = K; Bj *hun*; G *xun*.
 blossom G *qumča*.
 blow v. slap.
 blue L *kawa*, K *kawawa*, *kawu*, Sh *ko*.
 blunder L *nadāni*.
 blush L *geḷāy ja řang*.
 boar L *yakāna*; K *tākān*, *xu*.
 board L *taxta* = K; K 229 *alwār*.
 body L (c) *annām*; K *laš*, *qay*.
 boil L *giriāy* ≈ K 187: L *girināy* ≈ Au 382.
 bond K *aqdnāma*.
 bone L *peša*; K *suxān* = G.
 bonnet L *kiḷāwa*.
 book L *kiteb*, K *kitāw* = G.
 booty Bj *yaxtarma*.
 bosom L *bāxala*.
 both K *har du* = Bj.
 boundless K *bi-sāmān*.
 bow L *kamān*: v. bowstring.
 bower L *kapra*.
 bowl Bj *kāsa*; K *kučala*, *kamuḷa*, *jām*.
 bowstring K *ži-kamān*.
 box L *sin(n)oq*, K *sinuq*, G *sanüq*.
 boy L *kuř* ≈ KSh.
 brain L *mažg*, G *mayz*.
 brain pan (?) K *maḷāži* [Kd. *maḷāšu* 'palate']
 branch L **laqa* ≈ K; G *šāx*.
 branching K *člčrl*.

brand K *dāx(a)*.
 brass G *birinǰ*.
 brave L *āzā*.
 bread L *nān* = KBG; K *kuliri*.
 break L *māřiāy*, K 204 *miřiā*; R 461 *šikiā* = Z: L *mārāy* ≈ Au 387, Bj; K 204 *mārd*; G 443 *šikani*.
 breakfast K *čāšt*, *nāštā*.
 breast L *mama* ≈ G; L *sina* = K.
 breath L *hanāsa* = KG.
 bridal dress L *čā(r)šua*.
 bride L *waywa*, K *wawa*, G *wawi*.
 bridegroom L *zamā*, (K *zāmā*).
 bridge L *pirdi* = K; G *piḷ* ≈ S.
 bridle L *layām*.
 brigand L *čata*.
 bright L *řošln* = K.
 brightness K *řošlnāi*.
 bring L *āwirday*, K 178 *āwi/urđ* = AuBj BGSh.
 bring out K 179 *bar āwurd* ≈ GZ; B 428 *dar āwurd* ≈ S.
 broad K *pian*.
 broadcast L *waḷā*.
 broken K *šaq šir*, *wird* ≈ G.
 broom K *gizi* ≈ G.
 brothel L *fāḥišaxāna*.
 brother L *birā* ≈ KBjBGSh; K *kā(ka)*.
 brother-in-law L *žanbirā*; v. bridegroom.
 brown L *qāwai*; K *hul (řang)*.
 brushwood K *čukul čina*.
 bucket K *duḷa*, *juāya*.
 budge L *žlčwiāy*.
 bull L *gāwa*.
 bullet K *gulla* = Bj.
 bunch L *hoša*.
 bundle K *bina*.
 burn L *sotay*; K 204 *sučiā* = Au; G 443 *suz-*: L *sočnāy*: (pain) K 204 *tuziā*.
 burnt, half- wood K *sar čilusk*.
 burr (?) K *kamiḷ*.
 bury K 203 *spār-*.

bush L *hažga*, *mitka*; K *dār(i)ču*.
 bushel L s. v. *tanaka*.
 business v. affair.
 busy L *xarik* = K.
 but L *baṭām*.
 butter L *kare*: (clarified) L *ṛuan* = K.
 buttermilk, dried L *kaški* ≈ K.
 buttock K *simt*.
 buy L *asāy* ≈ K 203.
 by L *ba*.

Cabob L *kabāb*, G *kawāw*.
 calamity L *baṭā*.
 calf L *goraka*: (of leg) L *puza*, G *püz*; K *paṛpā*.
 call L *čirīay* ≈ K 214; Au 389 *čirñā*: K 193 *wān-* = Au: K 214 *dang kard*.
 camel G *šutur*, Sh *ḥuštur*.
 camouflage sheet K *di(w)jāma*.
 camp L *manzila*.
 can L *tāwāy* ≈ K 189, AuZSh; B 429 *tānis* = G.
 cap L *kiṭāwa* ≈ K.
 caravan L *kārawān* ≈ K.
 caravanserai K *kārwānsarā*.
 care L *hošiāri*.
 carefree K *tulak*.
 careful L *hošiār*; K *mitawaḡi*.
 careless K *xāfil*.
 caress K *kāy kardā*.
 carpet L *qāṭia*.
 carry L *barday*: v. take.
 carry out L *ba jā āwirday*, *barday sar*.
 cartridge-belt K *kisa-kamar*.
 case L s. v. *ḥāl*.
 castle L *qasra*.
 castor oil plant K *kirnay*.
 cat L *kita* = K; L *pišile*, B *piši* = GZ.
 catch K 180 *gir āwurd*.
 catch fire L *er war (ana)biay*, Au 390 *āwir girt*.
 caught, be K 178 *gir āma*.

cavalcade L *suāra*.
 cave L *maṛa*; K *aškaf*.
 cemetery K *qawrasān*; Bj *gurisān*.
 centre L *dileṛāsa* ≈ G; K *naha*.
 chaff K *simar*; Sh *kā*.
 chance, by K *qazārā*.
 change (money) L *bāqi*.
 change L *fāṛāy*: K 205 *guṛiā*.
 channel L *qama*: v. watercourse.
 charcoal L *xaluz*, G *zuxāl*.
 chase K 197 *hišk dā*.
 chase out K 210 *tārīnā*.
 chatter L *čanāka dāy*.
 cheapness K *arzāni*.
 cheat K *šiwabāz*.
 cheek L *gip*, K *gup* = G.
 cheese G *panir*.
 cherry L *ālubātu*, *gelās*.
 chest L *sina* = K: v. box.
 chick L *juḡate*; B *jülük*.
 chicken v. hen.
 chick pea Sh *niho*; v. pea.
 child L *zāroṭa*, K *zāru*; L *ṛoṭa*, K *ṛuṭa*; K *layra/i*; Au *wirdikla*; B *mināl* = G; Sh *āwel*.
 childhood L *zāroṭai*.
 chin L *čanāka*, *zinj* = GSh; K *zanax*.
 chisel K *askana*.
 choose (!) Au 383 *bižnā*.
 chop L *anḡaniay*, *(ara)pāṭay*.
 chopped L *anḡaniā*.
 churn L s. v. *haṭiza*: L *žanāy*, *šilaqnāy*.
 circle B *gird*.
 circling L *xul*.
 circumference K 252 *halqa zamin*.
 cistern K *čālāw*: v. pit.
 claw K *čing* ≈ G.
 clever K *dānā*.
 cliff L *mā*.
 climb L *(hur) wastay*: cause to — L *hur waznāy*.
 clitoris L *baloka* ≈ G.

cloak, felt K *faraĵi*.
 clock L *saĉāta*.
 clod K *kulu*.
 close to Bj *dam-i*.
 closed L *žiniā*.
 clothes L *ĵile* ≈ K; K *barg*, *řaxt*: old — K *paŕo*.
 cloud L *hawr* = KG, Sh *cawr*.
 clove L *mexaki*.
 coagulate L *girsāy* ≈ K 185.
 coat L *kawā*, K *kuā*; K *dilā*; G *řaxt*.
 cock L *katašer*.
 coffee L *qāwa*: — coloured L *qāwai*.
 coffin L *tābut*.
 cold L *sard* = Au: L *sardā* = K; Bj *sarmā*.
 collapse K 205 *šia-*.
 collar K *yaqi*.
 colonel K *sartip* = Bj.
 colour L *řanga* ≈ K.
 colt L *ĵuānu*.
 comb L *šāna*: (cock's) K 274 *popa*.
 come L *āmāy* ≈ K 177, AuBjRSZSh; B 428 *hāma* = G.
 come about L *sar āmāy*.
 come across L *tuš-u . . . āmāy*.
 come back K 178 *āmāwa*.
 come forth L *bar āmāy* ≈ K 178, Au; K 178 *ziāwa*.
 comfort K *damāx i čāx*.
 command L (c)*amra*: L *farmāwāy*, K 206 *farmā-*.
 commander-in-chief S *sarhang*.
 companion Sh *hamrā* ≈ BGRZ.
 compassion L s. v. *bazai*.
 complaint L **šikāt*.
 complete L *barday sar*.
 concerned L *darbas(-u)*.
 concerning L *ĵa bābat-u*.
 condition L *wazĉa*, *šarta*.
 conduct v. behaviour.
 confectioner K *qannāt*.

confused K *hāžwāž*: be — L *šewiāy* ≈ K 206.
 consciousness v. awareness.
 consent v. acceptance.
 consider K 215 *fīkr kard*.
 constantly L *hamiša*; K *hay*.
 consummate marriage L s. v. *zamā*.
 contact L s. v. *taqiāy*.
 convenient K *řāhat*.
 convey L *yāwnāy* ≈ K 199.
 cook Au *āšpaz*.
 cooking oil v. butter.
 cope with L *yārāy*.
 copper G *mis*.
 copulate L *gāy*.
 copulation L *gāni*.
 corn K *čina*, *xala* = AuG.
 cornel L *birātui*.
 corner K *guša*.
 corpse K *laš*.
 correct K *durus*.
 correctness K *řāsi*.
 cotton K *pama*: — cloth K *hałāwa*.
 cough L *qoza*: L *qozāy* ≈ K 214; K 214 *kufānin*.
 counsel v. advice.
 counterfeit coins K *piłpiti*.
 country L *wałāt*, K *vilāt*.
 courage K *zāla*.
 cousin L *māmo-*, *lālo-*, *matia-zā*; Au *āmuzā*.
 cover K 188 *pušā*.
 cow L *māngāwa* ≈ Sh; Bj *mugāw*.
 crab L *qıržāngi*.
 crane (?) K *huqār*.
 crawling K *ĵułajulaš*.
 crippled L *goj*.
 crop (bird's) K 237 **ĵiqıldān*.
 crop(s) Sh *xayla*.
 cross-legged L s. v. *čuārmerda*.
 crow K *qalāy* ≈ G.
 crumple Au 388 *žāknā*.

crupper K *pāṭim*.
 cry (for help) L *dād*, *hāwār*.
 cry K 215 *buṛin-*: v. weep.
 crystal K *bilur*.
 cudgel L *teṭā*.
 cummerbund L *bibin*.
 cunning L *ṣayār*; K *ziring*: K *fana*, *šiwa*.
 cup Bj *kāsa*.
 curds Sh *māst* ≈ G.
 curdle v. coagulate.
 curdled milk (?) K *karra*: v. butter.
 curl K *zūtf*: v. lock.
 curry-comb L *qāšāw*.
 cushion K *sarinā*.
 cut L *biṛiay* ≈ K 184, BGRZSh; K 189
tāš-, v. shave.

Daily K *ṛui*.
 damage K *qayš*.
 damp L *nimnāk*; K *taṛ*.
 dance K 188 *hur paṛāyn*.
 dangle K 180 *ālučīn-ara*: v. hang.
 dare L *yārāy* ≈ Sh; K 189 *tāwā*.
 dark L *tārik* = KG.
 date Bj *xurmā*.
 daughter L *kīnāče* ≈ KSh*Z; B *kullaki*;
 G *dita*.
 daughter-in-law v. bride.
 dawn L *šafaq*; Bj *bayānia*.
 day L *ṛo* = Sh, K *ṛu*, Bj *ṛuž* = BGRZ:
 — before yesterday K *pari*, Sh *paray*:
 — after tomorrow Sh *perāy*.
 deaf K *kaṛ*.
 dearness K *gīrāni*.
 death L *marg*.
 deceiver K *fanbāz*, *šiwabāz*.
 deception K *fan(d)a*; R *gul*: v. trickery.
 decide L *araniāy*; K 197 *qarār dā*.
 deed K *kār(a)*.
 deep K 261 *quṭ* (!).
 defecate L *gu karday* ≈ K 216.
 degree L *daraja*.

deign v. command.
 delay K *muṭat*.
 demand L *dāwā*.
 demolish L *wuṛnāy*.
 demon L *dew*, *dirinj*.
 deputy Bj *waki*.
 desert L *čoṭ*, *biābān*; K *xarāwa*.
 desire L *ārazu*, *āwāt*, *marāq*.
 desirous L *ārazumann*, *tamādār*.
 destroy L *fawtināy*, *wuṛnāy*.
 destroyed L *kāwīl*, *sarnugum*.
 detailed L *mīfasaṭ*.
 dew L *šawnim* ≈ K 283, G.
 diamond L *aṭmās*.
 die L *marday* ≈ K 223, BjG, B 432 *mīrd*:
 (animals) K 224 *tupīā*.
 difficult L *nāṛaḥat*; K *saxt*.
 dig L *kannay* ≈ K 218.
 dig up K 209 *aspār kard*, 218 *hur kana*.
 dirty K *čitkin*.
 discover v. find.
 disgusted L *bezār*, K *bizār*.
 dish, wooden K *tašpi*, *nānašān*.
 dismount L *arawastay*.
 dispute K *marāfa*.
 distant v. far.
 distract L *xitāfnāy*.
 distress L s. v. *paka*.
 distressed L *nāṛaḥat*.
 distribute L *baxšāy*, K 183 *baš-*.
 disturbance L *šiloq*; K *zaṭa*.
 do L *karday* ≈ K 207 et al., B 431 *kīrd*.
 document K *nāma*.
 doff L *bar āwīrday*, *jīl watay*; K 218
kana.
 dog L *tuta* ≈ KBGZ; K *tīl*; Sh *sipa* =
 Bj: he-dog L *gamāl* = K.
 dogwood tree L *birāṭui*.
 don L *anakarday*, *pošāy* ≈ K 188.
 done, be L *kiriāy*.
 donkey L *har* = KAu, Sh *haṛ*?: she —
 L *māhara*: baby — L *hoṭiar*.

donkey-load K *xarwār* = Bj.
 door L *bara* = KG; K *darwāza*.
 door-frame L *čuārčo*.
 dough K *hamir* = Au: burnt — K
 **kawlaka-sučiā*.
 dove K *kuluri*.
 down(wards) L *wār*, K *a-*, *va-*, *sara-wār*,
 Bj *wāraw*; K *čir(ā)*.
 dragon K *aždahā*.
 drain-pipe K *gunjāw*.
 dream Sh *horm*: v. sleep.
 dress L *čā(r)šua* = K.
 drink L *(awa)wārday* ≈ K 193, Sh.
 drink up L *hur luštay*.
 drip K 190 *čuř āma*.
 drive K 199 *rān-*, 197 *hišk dā*.
 drive away K 210 *tārīnā*.
 drive out Bj 410 *bar āwind*.
 drizzle L *nīm wārāy*.
 drum K *dahuł*.
 dry L *wušk*, K *wišk*, Sh *hišk*.
 duck K *kariāi*; G *mām^lrāwi*.
 dumb K *basazuān*: v. unfortunate.
 dung, cow L *sawro* ≈ K; K *tapāli*: horse
 — L *qarsaqul*: sheep — *pišqali*.
 dunghill L *sawrogā*.
 dusk L *šafaq*.
 dwell K 224 *ništ*.
 dyeing K *rāngrazi*.

Each L *har*.
 each other v. one another.
 eagle L *hału*.
 ear L *goš* = Sh; K *guš* = G: (of corn) v.
 sprig.
 early L *zu*, Sh *zi*.
 earn L *kāsibi karday* ≈ K 215.
 earth L *zamin* = GZ; Bj *zimi*, *xāk*; Sh
 bil: v. ground.
 earthenware pot K *guši*, *kašksāw*.
 earthquake K *bumalarza*.
 east K *xwaralāt*, G *warhalāt*.

eat L *wārday* ≈ K 193, BjBSh; B 430
 ward = G.
 eaves K *ličbāni*, *pāsār*.
 edge L *qarāx*, *pař*.
 effort K *hawl*.
 egg L *heła*, K *hiła*, G *hāya*: scrambled —
 K *hiłařuana*, G *hāyřuan*.
 eight L *hašt* = Sh.
 eighteen L *hažda* = Sh.
 eighty L *haštā* = Sh.
 either K *yā*.
 elbow L *aražno*, K *qŋ arižni*; G *qŋ kuli*;
 Z *kunārisk*.
 elder L *řiščarma* ≈ G.
 eleven L *yānza*, Sh *yāzda*.
 embrace L *bāxala*; K *bāuš*.
 emerge L *bar šiaŋ* ≈ Au 386, Bj.
 empty K *hāli*.
 enclosed, be Bj 415 *arakāsiā*.
 endless K *bi-vāya*.
 enemy L *dižman*, R **dušman*.
 engaged v. busy.
 enough Au *was*.
 equal, be — to L *yārāy*.
 erect L *bal*.
 escape K 201 *bar luā*.
 eternity L *cazal*.
 European K *farangi*.
 even L *hatā*.
 evening L *weragā*, K *virai*; G. *iwāra*.
 every L *har* = Bj; L *gi(rd)* = KBGRZ.
 everybody K *har kas*, *har yu*.
 everything Bj *gišt* = GRZ; B *harči*.
 evident L *āškīrā*, K *āškār*.
 ewe L *maya* = K; G *miš*.
 ewer L *āftāwe*.
 exceedingly L *yakjār*.
 except L *ŋayr-u*.
 exchange K *ālišt*: L *(awa)fāřāy*.
 exhausted L s. v. *paka*.
 exist v. L § 28, K 226, etc.
 expect R 463 *čamařā bi*.

explain K 212 *hāli kard*.
 eye L *čam* = KAuZShR 463; K *čaš* = G.
 eyeball G *gilāra*.
 eyebrow L *biro* ≈ KG; Sh *qāš*.
 eyelash K *bižāng* = G.
 eyelid K *pila* = G.
 eye-socket K *kāsay čam* ≈ G; G *kānīkī čaš*.

Face L *čiručam, dida, rūxsār, rūa* ≈ KG;
 G *damī čaš*.

facing L *rū ba, rū-aw; tuš-u*, K *tüš*.

faction Bj *lā*.

faeces L *gu*.

faint K *māna*: v. tired.

falcon L *bāz*; K *šamqār*; G *bālāwān*.

fall L (*ara*)*kawtay*, K 180 *kaftan* ≈ Z,
 Bj 410 *kat* = BGSh; Au 381 *gnā*, K
 180 *-ng-*.

fall upon L *war anabiay*.

falsehood L *dirue*.

fame L *dang*.

family K *kulfat, yāna, dudamān* ≈ G.

famine K *girāni*.

famous L *nāmadār*.

far L *dur* = K; Bj *dūraw*; K 252 *hawāy*.

farm K *gaya*.

fart K *tīr, tīs*.

fasten K 215 *qāyim kard*.

fat K *pīm*: v. butter.

father L *tāta* ≈ K; K *kākā*; Bj *bāw* ≈
 BG, Sh *bābo*.

fear L *tarsi*; K *haywat, tāw, xuf*: L
tarsāy ≈ K 189, Sh.

feather L *pal* = K.

fellow K *yāru*: fine — L *bāramak*.

felt K *namay*: — cloak K *farajī*.

female L *me*.

fence K *parčīn*.

fever K *yāw*.

few K *yak čīn*.

fidget L *žilewiāy*.

fifteen L *pānza*, Sh *pāzda*.

fifty L *pañjā* = K 122; Sh *paynja*.

fig Sh *hanjir*.

fight L *gižiāy*.

fill L *paṛ karday* ≈ K 210.

filly L *nomā*.

finally L *natijana*.

find L *awa-estay*; K 210 *plyā kard*,
vizin(awa).

fine L *nāyāb*: L *wurd*, K *wird* ≈ G.

fine fellow L *bāramak*.

finger L *angusa, kılka* ≈ KGSh.

finger, index G *kılıkī šāyid*: middle —
 G — *diliṛāsin*: ring — G — *birātūta*:
 little — G — *sūta*.

finger-guard Sh *qaynāx*.

fire L *er*, K *āwir* = AuSh; G *āyir*.

fire (gun) L *taqnāy*.

firewood L *hezime* ≈ GSh.

first L *yakam*.

fish L *māsāwi*, K *māsāi*, G *māsi*.

fisherman K *māsāwgir*.

fist K *pañja, mišt*: v. handful.

fit L *sāq*.

five L *pañj* = K 122, Sh.

flag L *ālāya, baydāxa*.

flame L **biṭesa*.

flin L *tawančaxmāx*

floor K *bīn*.

flour L *hārdi*, K *ārdi* ≈ Sh.

flow K 212 *čuṛa kard*.

flower L *wili*.

flute L *lule*.

fly Sh *magaz*: L *piṛāy*; K 220 *bāl gird*.

foal L *juānu*.

foam L *kaf*.

fodder L *ālīf*, K *atīf*.

fold K *tirinj*.

follow L *kawtay šona-w*, K 180 *kaftan a*
šun, 225 *niā a šun*.

following L *šona-w*.

food L *čāšti* = Au; L *xorāk*, K *xurāk*.

foot L *pā* = K; L *qāč*; K *pal*, *qul*: (of mountain) K *pāča ku*: v. leg.
 foot, on K *piāda*.
 footprint L *yāgapā*, K *yāy(a) pā*.
 for L *pay* = KAu; K *pari*; Bj *ara*, *bo*.
 force L *zor*.
 ford G *wiār*, K *bigār*.
 forehead L *tawela*, K *tīla*, G *tiwit* ≈ K (*tūt*).
 foreign L *yarib*.
 fore-sight (of rifle) L *nišāne*.
 forest L *dārisān*, **weša*.
 forgive L *baxšāy*.
 fork (of road) L *duaṛā*.
 forked K *dua laqāna*.
 form K *qay*.
 fortune L *hāt*, *baxta*.
 forty L *čil* = K 122, Sh.
 forwards K *piš*.
 foster-mother L *dāyāna*.
 four L *čuār* = K 122, BjSh.
 fourteen L *čuārda* ≈ KSh.
 fox L *fuāsa* ≈ KG.
 fragment L *qut*: v. piece.
 free L *āzād*; K *harda* (?): K *muft*: get — L *war (ana)biay*.
 free L *baratlā karday*; K 196 *var dā* ≈ Bj 413; K 216 *vel kard*.
 freeze K 192 *taziā*; Au 382 *sareni*; Bj 414 *řač*-.
 fresh K *tāza* = Bj.
 friend K *dus*, *yāru*.
 friendship K *āšti*.
 frog L *qurwāqi* ≈ G.
 from L *ja . . . -awa*, K *ja*, *ča*, *čana* ≈ AuBjSZ; B *až* = G.
 frost Bj *zuqumi*.
 fruit L *mewa(hāt)*, K *miwa*, *piša*.
 fuel v. firewood.
 full L *paṛ* = K.
 fur K *pustin*, *tuk*.
 furniture L *dīleyāna*.

furrow K *hił* = G.
 further L *itir*; K *hani*.
 Gad-fly K *xarangza*.
 gain K *naf*.
 gaiters v. puttees.
 game L *načir*; K *šikār*: (children's) K *kāy*; *qutqulāni*.
 garden L *bāx(ča)* = K; L *gulzār*.
 gardener L *bāx(č)awān* ≈ K.
 garlic K *sir*.
 gate K *bāw*; G *bara*, *bargāna*.
 gather K 186 *jam bi*, 212 *jam kard*, 190 *čin*-.
 gazelle L *aska*; K *āhu* ≈ G.
 gelding K *āxta*.
 gesture K *ašāra*.
 get up L *hur estay*, *hur zāy* ≈ K 190: v. stand up.
 ghoul K *xot* (? *xut*).
 girl L *kināče* ≈ KSh.
 girth L *tang*.
 give L *dāy* ≈ K 194, AuBjBGR.
 give birth L *zāy* ≈ K 202.
 given, be L *diriāy*.
 glass L *šiše*: (tumbler) *barzaq*.
 glowing K *dāx*.
 gnat K *huṛa*, *paša*.
 go L *luāy* ≈ K 200, AuBjRSZSh; B 430 *raft* = G; L *šiay* ≈ Au 386, B.
 go about L *gełāy* ≈ K 219.
 go after L *kawtay šona-w*: v. follow.
 go away K 181 *durawa kaft*.
 go forth L *bar luāy* ≈ K 201, Sh: v. emerge.
 go on! L *āday*.
 go out L *araziāy*, K 178 *ziāwa*.
 go past L *pana šiay*.
 goad L *naqize*.
 goat L *bīza* = AuSh; G *bızın*: he-goat L *sābrin*, G *sāwrin* = K: v. ibex.

God L *xudā* = K; Bj *xuā*: — willing! L *išallā*.

gold L *āltun*.

good L *xās* = KBjGS; K *waš* = AuG.

good deed K *xāsikari*.

good looks L *juānxāsi*.

goodness L *xāsa*.

goose K *qāz* = G.

gorge L *gītua*; K *daṛa*.

grain K *dāna*, *xala*: pounded — Sh *degma*.

grain-sack L *hoṛ*.

gram, green L *māša*.

granary L *hamār*, Bj *amār*.

grandchild L *kuṛazā* ≈ K; L *kināčazā*.

grandfather L *bābā* = K; K *tāta gawri*;

G *bāwāy bāwā*: great — L *bābā gawra*.

grandmother L *māmā*; K *nana gawri*.

grandson G *kuṛay kuṛa*.

grape L *hanguri* ≈ GSh; K *angur(i)* ≈

Au; K s. v. *buṭ*: unripe — K *qura*.

grape-syrup K *dušāw*.

grasp K *gir*.

grass L *giwāw* = Au; K *giāw* = G.

grasshopper K *kula*; G *malakur*.

grave Bj *gur*.

graze L *lawarīāy* ≈ K 190: L *taqiāy* č.

Great Bear L **haftawāna*.

greedy K *čitis*.

green L *sawz* = KSh.

grey L *kawa*.

greybeard L *fiščarma* ≈ G.

greyhound K *tānji*.

griddle K *sāj*.

grind L *hāṛāy*, K 213 *hāṛa kard*.

groom L *maytar*: L *qāšāw karday*.

ground K *bumi*, *bin*: v. earth.

guest L *memān* ≈ Sh.

gullet K *nāqır*.

gully L *darbann*, *gītua*.

gun L *tifang* ≈ BjB: — barrel L *lule*.

gunpowder L *darmān* ≈ Au.

gut v. intestines.

gutter K *pitura*.

Hail K 287 *tawana žili* ≈ G.

hair L *qıze*; K *titika*, *mu* = G; Sh *pirč*.

half L *nim* = KS; K *kut* = G; L s. v. *dim*.

halter K *awsār*.

hammer K *čakuš*.

hand L *das* = KBjSSh; K *daž*.

handful L *lāmišta*, *tika*; L s. v. *mišta* ≈ K.

handsome L *juānxās*, *zarif*.

hang L *wāstay*.

hang down L *ara-āločiāy*.

hang up L *hur wāstay*, *dārara karday*; K 180 *ālučin-ara*.

happen L *sar āmāy*.

happiness L *šādi*.

hard L *ṛaq* = K.

hare L *hawreša* ≈ KAu; Bj *haroša* ≈ G: young — K *xirnāqi*.

harm L *xirābi*.

harmless L *basazuān*: v. unfortunate.

hate L *qini*.

have L § 28; Bj 413 *dār-* = Sh.

hawk, sparrow- L *wāša*, K *vāša*.

hay v. fodder.

hazel-nut K *finuq*.

he L *ād*, *ed*; G *ān*, *ā* = R.

head L *sara* ≈ KBjGSh; K *damṛu*.

headman L *kexā*.

healthy K *čāx*.

heap L *komā*; K 211 *tārimta*; Sh *tāya*.

hear L *ažnawiay* ≈ Au 388; K 205 *šinaft* = BGRZ; L *goš čō biay*, K 197 *guš dā*.

heart L *dıl* = BG; K *zıl*.

hearth L *oṛāxa*; K *āwiryā*; Au *kuānıg*.

heat L *garmā*.

heaven L (c) *āsmān* = G: L *bahašt*.

heavy K *qurs*.

heel K *qŋ pāžinga*.
 height L s. v. *qad-u*.
 hell L *jahannam*.
 help K *kumak*; Bj *dasi*: cry for — L *dād*, *hāwār* = KBj.
 helpless B *bičāra*.
 hem K *sijāf*.
 hen L *karga*, K *karia*; B *māmīr* = G.
 hen-house K *kulina*, *lāna*.
 henna K *xani* = Au.
 herb K *giāw*: v. grass, purslane.
 herd K *galla* = Bj; K *řama* = G.
 here L *ega* = Au; L *če*, K *čia*; K *ilā*; Bj *inda*, G *inā*, Sh 33 *čindā*.
 hereafter L *če dīmā*.
 hernia L s. v. *qeřa*.
 hiccups K *nizgira*.
 hidden K *nihāni*.
 hide K 210 *qāyim kard*: L *awašārāy*; K 210 *piārdin(awa)*.
 hide v. skin.
 high L *barz* = K.
 hill Bj *gīr*; Sh *tapa*.
 hip K *kulumik*, *kumt*.
 hit L *pekāy* ≈ Sh; L *dāwanay* ≈ K 195, AuBj; K 181 *šana*, Au 387 *šānā*.
 hit, be L *pekiāy* ≈ Sh.
 hither K *ičia*, *iria*.
 hole L *wuła* = K; G *kunā*.
 hollow K *put*.
 honey K *hasal* = G.
 honour K *sarbarzi*.
 hoof K *sum*.
 hope L *umed*.
 hopeful L *umedawār*.
 horn K *šāx*.
 hornet K *sūr piāzi*.
 horse L *asp* = KBG, Sh *hasp*; K *yābu*.
 horseman L *suār* = KBj.
 hostile Au *āluz*.
 hot L *garm* = K.
 hour L *sačāta*, K *sāt*.

houri L *horīa*.
 house L *yāna* = KBjSh; K *māl*; G *ka(tig)*.
 how L *čani* = K; L *ču*.
 how many, much K *čin*.
 however many, much L *harčinn*.
 human being L *ādamizād*; K *āyim* ≈ BG.
 hunchback L *kom*.
 hundred L *šad* ≈ K 122, Bj; G *say* = Sh.
 hunger L *āwrā*, Sh *hawrā*.
 hungry L *āwrā* ≈ AuG; K *ā(w)riā*; Sh *hawrā*.
 hunting L *řāwa*; K *šikār* = BS.
 huntsman K *šikārwān*.
 hurry K 197 *hišk dā*: hurry! L *āday*.
 hurt L *ešāy* ≈ K 213, Au; K 213 *žān kard* ≈ Au: L *ešnāy*.
 husband L *merd*, *šu* = KG.
 hut K *kumlān*.

 I L § 16 *mIn* = BjBGSZ; K *amin* = AuR.
 ibex L *kał* = K; G *bızını kui*.
 ice L *yax* = G.
 idle R *mātal*.
 if L *agar* = K: — not L *annā*.
 ill L *nawaš*, K *nāwaš*; K *šakat*, *māna*.
 ill-behaved L *badařaft*.
 illegal K *nā-šari*, *nā-haqqi*.
 ill-luck v. misfortune.
 illness L *nawaši*, K *nāwaši*.
 impulsion K 197 *hišk*.
 in L *ja* ≈ K etc. (v. from); K *-ana* = Bj; Bj *ba*, B *wa* = S; R *na* = Z.
 individually K *yua yua*.
 information L *hawāl*.
 inhabited K *āwā*.
 injustice L *bedādi*.
 inside L *čuar*; K *dī tu*: L *dile* ≈ K.
 instead of L *jiāti*, *jiāy* = K (as **ja yāy*); Z *jāy*.

intelligence K *huš*: v. sense.
 intestines L *řolaxā*, K *řixalu* = G; Z
lixalu.
 into L (*pay*) *dile* ≈ G.
 intoxicated L *sarwaš*.
 inverted L *sarnugum*.
 iron L *āsin* = KG.
 irrigate L *dārāy*.
 irrigation K **āyāri*.
 issue v. come, go out.
 itch L *āloš karday*, *wuriāy*.

Jackal K *čaqa* ≈ G.
 jacket L *čoxe*.
 jar L *gozale*: v. jug.
 jug K *lulangi*; G *kuza*: v. jar.
 jump K 188 *pař*-.
 junction L *duařā*.

Keep L *hur girtay*.
 key L *kireł*, K *kilid/r*; K s. v. *kut-kutum*.
 kid L *bızla* ≈ K: (yearling) K *giska*.
 kidney L *wıtk*.
 kill L *kuštay* ≈ K 216, BjBZSh; K 224
mirn-.
 killed, be L *k^wšiāy* ≈ R 461, ZSh; B 431
kušis = G.
 kindle v. catch, set fire.
 kindling K *čukul čina*.
 king L *pādšā* ≈ KG; G *šā*.
 kingship L *pādšāi*.
 kit Bj *hawāw*.
 kitten L *pišile*; K *kıta layri*.
 knead L *šelāy*.
 knee L *zangoł*, *čoka*; K *čuk*; G *zirāni*.
 knee-cap K *kaškina*.
 kneel L *zangoł aradāy*, *luāy čokera*.
 kneeling L *saru čokā*.
 knife L *kārdi* ≈ Sh.
 knock L *kuāy*.
 knocking K *taqa*.

know L *zānāy* ≈ K 197, AuBjRZSh; B
 430 *dānis*; G 442 *zānis*: L *ažnāsāy*.
 knowing K *balay*.
 knowledge K *dānāi*.
 kohl L *kıta*; s. v. *čam řaštay*.

Ladder L *payja*.
 ladle L *kawgir*; K *kašti*.
 lady L *xātuna*.
 lamb L *wara* ≈ GSh; K *varāla*: (year-
 ling) G *kāwiř*: v. sheep.
 lamentation L *šiwan*; K *ziřaziř*.
 lamp L *čirāwi* ≈ K.
 land L s. v. *ward*; Sh *lāt*.
 lane K *kuja*.
 language L *zuān* ≈ Sh.
 lasso K *kaman*.
 last K 217 *tul kišā*.
 last night K *hizi šay* ≈ G.
 last year K *pār* ≈ G.
 late K *dir*.
 lather L *kaf*.
 laugh L *xuāy* ≈ K 192, Au.
 laughter L *xua* ≈ K.
 lay K 192 *wisnā*, *yıx dā*, 225 *mata*.
 lazy L *tamał* = K.
 lead G *sıru*.
 leader Bj **gawra*.
 leaf L *gałā* = K; G *pal*.
 league L *farsaq*.
 lean L *pāł dāy*.
 learn L *fer biay*, *misāy*; K 221 *yāy(a)*
gird.
 leave L *āstay* (*jiā*), K 218 *hāstin*: —
 alone L *wāz čana āwırday*.
 leave-taking L *xudāhāfızı*; K *sarkiši*
 (properly 'visiting'?).
 lecher K *ałwāt*.
 lecherous L *hiz*.
 leech K *zālu*.
 left L *čap*.
 leg L *lāq*, *qāč*; G *pā* = Sh: v. foot.

length L *direžāi*.
 lentil K *nižu* ≈ GSh.
 leprous L *gul*.
 lest L *naku*.
 let L *bā* = K 218, Au: v. allow.
 let down L *ara-āstay*.
 let off (gun) L *taqnāy*.
 letter Sh *qāqat*.
 level place L *sārāi*.
 lichen L *pife*.
 lick L (*awa*)*lesāy*.
 lid K *baražinaw*.
 lie L *dirue* ≈ K; B *duru* = G: K 196
diru dā.
 lie (down) L *kawtay pāle*, Au 381 *gnā pāli*.
 life L *diniā*; K *gyān*: v. live.
 lift L *hur girtay* ≈ K 221; K 197 *hur dār-*, Sh *udārt*.
 light L *řošin* = K.
 light (weight) K *suk*.
 light v. lamp.
 lightning K *čaxmāxa*.
 like L *pesa*, R *pisa*; L *čāmna*, *čimna*; G
ču; K *hamtā*.
 like L s. v. *waš siay*, K 178 *waš āmā*: L
pasann karday, *haz karday* ≈ K 212.
 likewise K *har pāsa*.
 limping K *šalā u šali*.
 lining (coat) K *āsar*.
 lion K *šir*.
 lip L *lič* ≈ KGSh; K *law*.
 listen K 189 *guš takānin*, 197 *guš dāyn*.
 little L *naxtew*, *kam* = S; K *řiza*; Au
čewe; K *qayri* = BR.
 live L *žiwāy*, K 203 *žiā* ≈ Au.
 livelihood K *guzarān* = S; S *mawāš*.
 liver L *yahar*; G *jigar*.
 lizard K *mārmulik* = G; G *qumqumak*.
 lo! L *ānā*, *inā*.
 load L *bār* = KBj; K *bārgiri*: L *bār karday* ≈ K 209, Bj.

loathsome L *gul*.
 lock G *qulf*: K 215 *kilir kard*.
 lock (hair) L *zılfe* ≈ G: v. curl.
 locust K *kula*; G *malakur*.
 long L *direž*; K *dirāz*.
 long ago L *awsā*.
 longing L *marāq*.
 look L *diāy* (*pay*); G 446 *nur-*.
 look at v. watch.
 look for v. seek.
 loose L *barattā karday*.
 lose L *araniāy*.
 lost L *gim*: be — L *dilena šiy*.
 louse L *hašpiši* = Au.
 lousy L *hašpišin*.
 love L *cašq*, *wašawisi*.
 lover L *cāšiq*; K *masāyu*.
 lower L *wārin*.
 luck L *baxta*, *hāt*.
 lump L *kilo*: — of dirt K *kamit*.
 lung L *šoši*; K *sis*, G *su*, Z *si*.
 lute K *tamiri*.
 Mad L *šet*, K *šit*; L *hār*; K *gil*.
 magic L *talism*.
 magpie K *qišqāri* ≈ G.
 maidservant L *kanize*, *kārakara*.
 make L *diros karday* ≈ K 213; L *waš karday*: v. do.
 male L *ner*.
 man L *piā* = KBjBG; K *kāka*, *mardim*;
 G *merd*; Bj *ādam*; Sh *zalām*.
 man-eating K *āyamiwar*.
 manger K *āwřa*.
 manner L *jor* ≈ K.
 many L *fira* = K et al., Sh *firā*.
 march K *kuč*.
 mare L *māini* ≈ KG; Bj *mahān*; Sh
hawli (? v. L *hotiar*).
 market L *bāzār* = KBGRZ.
 marriage feast L *zamāwanna*; K *sur* = G.
 marry L *māra karday*, *žani āwirday*;

K 184 *aqd biṛi*, 185 — *bast*: L *šu karday ba* ≈ K 214.
 massage L *šelāy*.
 master L *āya*; K *way, usā*.
 mastic L *wežan*; Au *binešt*: — gatherer L *wežankar*.
 material, white K *čilwāri*.
 matrimony L *žan-u-merdi*.
 matter L *masale*.
 mattress G *dušak*.
 maund L *min* = K; Au *kawč*.
 meal L *čāšti*.
 mealtime L *čāštingā*.
 mean K *āmał*.
 meanwhile Bj *ča bayn*.
 measles L *suriže*.
 measure L *annāza*, s. v. *daraža*: K *biluča*:
 L *annāza girtay, pemāy*.
 meat L *gošt* = Sh, K *gušt* = G: minced — K *kufta*.
 medicine L *darmān* = K (!).
 meet L *tuš-u . . . āmāy*.
 melon K *xarbuza* ≈ G: v. watermelon.
 melt L *awatāwiāy*: K 189 *tāwin-awa*.
 memory L *wir*; K *yāy*.
 mention L *bās*.
 merely L *har*.
 midden L *sawrogā*.
 middle v. centre.
 mid-morning L *čāštingā*.
 midnight L *nimašaw* ≈ KG; G *šuārdukut*.
 midwife L *māmāna*.
 milk L *šot*, K *šift* = Sh; G *šir*: sour — G *du*.
 mill L *āsāw* = Au; Sh *hasāw*: v. millstone.
 miller L *āsāwān*.
 millstone K *hāra āsāwi*.
 minced meat K *kufta*.
 minute L *dayeqa*.
 mirror L *jām*, K *jāmak*.
 miserable R *hažār*.

misfortune L *bałā, nahāt*; K *badbaxti*.
 mistress L *āyažani*; K *kaywānu*.
 mixed, be K 206 *šiwīāyn*.
 modesty Au *taqia*.
 money L *zaṛ*; K *pul* = BGRZ: v. counterfeit.
 month L *mānga* ≈ KGSh.
 moon L *mānga* ≈ Sh.
 moonlight L *māngašawa* ≈ G; Au *may-tāwi*.
 more L *ziātar*.
 moreover L *itir*.
 morning L *sačb*; K *šawsu* = G; Bj *sārı zi*.
 morsel L *liqma, tika* = K.
 mortar K *čāla*.
 mosque K *mizi*.
 mosquito K *huṛa, paša*.
 mother L *adā*; K *nana, dāya* ≈ BG; Sh *dāko*.
 mother-in-law L *hasırua*.
 mount L *witāx*.
 mounted L *suār* = KBj.
 mountain L *kaš*; Sh *ko*, K *ku* = AuG: —
 peak L *luta, sarkaše*.
 mourning L *šiwān, tačziya*.
 mouse L *mila* = K; G *müş*.
 moustache L *simele* ≈ Sh; G *siwıl* ≈ K (*süt*).
 mouth L *dam* = KBjGSh.
 move L *jīmāy* ≈ K 190, Au; L *žitewiāy*:
 Au 383 *jūlnā*.
 movement K *šaka*.
 moving L s. v. *ruān*.
 much L *fira* = K et al., Sh *firā*; K *xeli*:
 as — as -L *enna-w*.
 mucus K *xilm*.
 mud L *haṛa* = KGSh.
 muddy, mud-built L *haṛin*.
 mulberry L *tifi* = K.
 mule L *hasara*, Sh *hastar*.
 mule-load L *tayār*.
 muleteer L *fanjbar*.

mullah K *millā*; Bj *malā*.
 mushroom L *halči*; K *xārči*; G *qārčik*.
 mussuck L *haliza* = K; K *kuna* = G.
 must L *ašīay*.

Nail G *nāxün*.

naked L *řut* = K; Sh. *řit*; K *pati*.

name L *nāme* ≈ KGSh; L s. v. *dang*.

nape of neck L *pašta-w mīli*.

narrow K *tang*.

navel K *naha*; G *nāfa*.

near L *nīzik* = K.

necessary K *wāju*.

neck L *gardan* = K; L *mīl* = KG: v.
 nape.

needle L *čani* = K; G *darzi*.

neighbour L *hāmsā*.

nephew L *birāzā* ≈ KBjG; L *wālazā*.

nest L **helāna*; K *lāna*, *kulena*.

net K *dām*.

never L *hargiz*.

nevertheless L *ba har hāl*; K *bāz ham*;
 G *bā wuju*.

new L *no*, Bj *nu*; L *tāza*.

news K *xawar* = GS: good — L **mīžda*.

nice K *waš*.

niche L *tāq* = K.

niece = nephew, q. v.

night L *šawa* ≈ KBjG: — before last K
parišay ≈ G.

night-gown K *řaxta xawawa*.

nightingale K *juqa*.

nine L *no*, Sh *nu*.

nineteen L *noza*, Sh *nuzda*.

ninety L *nawad* = Sh.

no L *hič* = K: S *na xayr*.

nobody K *hič kas*, *kasi* ≈ B: — else K
hani kas.

noise L *dang* = S; K *qāwqu*, *taqa taqa* ≈
 Bj; Bj *hāwār*: v. voice.

noiseless L *bedang*.

noon L *nimaño* ≈ KG.

nose L *luta* ≈ KG; Sh *lit*: — stud L
lutawāna.

nothing L *hič* = K; G *hüč* = SZ.

notice L s. v. *yāwnāy*: K 215 *farxa kard*.

now L *isa* = KRZ; Sh *istā*; G *isata*; K
čia, *jā*, *jāri*, *ina*; B *ilanga*.

numb L *sīř* = K.

Oak L *balu* ≈ Sh; L *nara*?: dwarf —
 L *hažga*.

obedient K *pāpay*.

observe v. watch.

obvious v. evident.

occasion L *jār*, *wāda*.

occupation Bj *šul*.

o'clock L s. v. *sačāt*.

ogre L *dirinj*.

oil L *nawta*: cooking — L *řuan*.

oke L *hoqa*.

old L *kona*; K *kuna*, *qaim*: L *pir*: —
 man K *pirapiā*: — woman K *piražan*.

oleaster v. sebesten.

on L *ba* . . . -ara, *pōra*, *sar-u*; Bj *ča sar*,
war.

once K *jāri*.

one L *yo*, K 122 *yu*; L *yak* ≈ KBGRZ;
 Sh *ikke*.

one another L *yaktır*; K *yutarini*.

onion K *piāzi* ≈ Sh.

only L *taniā*, *har* = S.

onto L *pay dīle*.

open K *hāli*, *vitā(wa)*: v. spread.

open L *awakarday* ≈ K 209, Sh; K 209
hāli kard.

opinion K *nun*: v. believe.

opposite K *varāvar*.

oppression L *zīm-u-zor*.

or K *yā* = S.

orchard L *bāx*.

order L *farmāwāy* ≈ K 206.

origin L *ašt*.

originally L *aštana*.

other L *tar*, *ziātar*; K *hani* = BjS.
 otherwise L *annā*; K *hani*.
 ought L *ašīay*.
 out(side) L *bar*, K *a —*, *va bar*.
 oven K 287 *tawr*.
 over L *sar-u . . . -awa*; K *sar*, *bālā*.
 overcoat L *pāltāw*.
 overhear L *goš čō biay*.
 over-ripen K 200 *žiliqiān*.
 overturn L *hurō getnāy*.
 owl G *bu*.
 ox L *gāwa* ≈ KBjSh.
 ox-herd Bj *gāwān*.

Pace K *hangām*.
 pack-needle K *diliwān*, *gučaw(a)ni*.
 pair L *hita*; Sh *žift*.
 palace L *qasra*.
 palate v. brain-pan.
 pale L *řangzard*; s. v. *řanga*.
 palm (of hand) Z *lap*.
 palsied L *goj*.
 paper K *kāyaz* ≈ G; Sh *qāqat*.
 paradise L *bahašt*.
 paralysed L *sir*.
 parasang L *farsaq*.
 parents K *tātā-nana*.
 part K *lā*.
 partridge L *žaraži* ≈ KAu; G *kaw*: sand
 — v. seese.
 pass, mountain L *mila* = G; K *mīlakat*.
 pass L *wiārday* ≈ K 219, Au; L *wiāriāy*;
 K 219 *guzašt* = B; Bj *radd bi*: L
wiārday ≈ K 219.
 passage K *guzar*.
 paw K *čingariki*.
 pea(s) K *nuway*; G *nuxa*.
 peach L *haštātui*; K *šaftātu*.
 peak(s) L *sarkaše*.
 pear K *hamru* = G: — tree K *dār hamrui*.
 peg L *mex*, K *mix*.
 pen-box K *qalamdān* (!).

penis L *dīm*; K *gun* (? v. testicle); G *kir*.
 penknife K *čāqu*.
 people L *maxloq*; K *mardīm* ≈ G.
 pepper L *ālat* = K.
 perform L *ba jā āwirday*.
 perhaps L *batku* ≈ K; K *magar*.
 period L *middat*.
 perish L *fawtiāy*, *dīlena šīay*.
 permission L *izn*.
 person K *kas*.
 pick v. pluck.
 pick up v. lift.
 pick-pocket K *živ-*, *kisa-bir*; G *girfānbir*
 ≈ BRZ.
 piece L *qut*; K *kuta*, *šir*; Au *pała*: in
 — s L *qutqut*, *palpal*: v. fine.
 pig L *xug*.
 pigeon L *kāwatiri*, K *kaftiri*, G *kamutir*:
 v. dove.
 pile v. heap.
 pile up K 190 *čin-*.
 pillar Au *kołaka*, K *kułaki*.
 pincers L *gāz* = K.
 pipe K *nāwa*.
 pit L *čāla*; K *nuri*.
 pitcher L *gozale*.
 pity L s. v. *bazai* ≈ K.
 place L *yāge* ≈ GRZSh; K *yā*; B *jā* = S:
 L s. vv. *āwadāni*, *sārāi*.
 plain L *dašt(a)* = KG; L *sārāi*.
 plane (tree) L *činār*: (tool) K *řana*.
 plaster K *hařakāri*, *anāw*; G *āhak*.
 pleasant L *waš* = K.
 pleasure L *waši*.
 plentiful v. abundant.
 plenty K *arzāni*.
 plot (land) Sh *lāt*.
 plough L *kełāy*: G *waqīla*, s. v. *čamara*.
 plough-arm, -shaft K *dār* = G; K *tirašiš*;
 Sh *hawjār*.
 ploughshare L *gāwasin* ≈ G.
 ploughed land L *ward*; K *šumi* ≈ G.

ploughing Sh *šom*, *diḡwāsīn*.
 ploughman Sh *ḡiftyār*.
 pluck L *činiay* ≈ K 190.
 plum L *haṭu*, K *haṭučī*.
 plunder K 212 *čapāw kard*.
 pocket L *kisa*; K *girfān* ≈ BGR; K *tāš*.
 point K *nuk*.
 poison K *žār*.
 poor L *basazuān* = K; Bj *bičāra*.
 populous L s. v. *āwadāni*.
 porcelain K *kāši* = G; B *čini* = RZ.
 portion L *baša* ≈ KAu.
 postponement K *muṭat*.
 pot K *tiānča*.
 pouch K *turwa*.
 pour L *mitay*, K 202 *minjiā*; K 202 *řiz-*.
 power L *qorat*, *zor*; K *laš*.
 prayer L *nimā*, Sh *nimāz*: — mat L *ḡarmāz*.
 prepare K 211 *tayār kard*, 203 *sāzā*.
 present K *baš*.
 press L *fišārāy*, *šelāy*; K 207 *šuārd*.
 pretext K *viāna*.
 previously L (čā)*waṭ*, *čewaṭ*; Au *čiwirtar*.
 price L *qimat*.
 prince L *pādšāzād*.
 proclaim K 217 *ḡār kišāyn*.
 prod L *naqiza dāy*.
 produce K 203 *sāzā*.
 profit L *sud*.
 prohibition L *qadaxa*.
 property K *hin* (v. L § 19).
 prostration L *siḡda*.
 province K *viṭāt*: v. country.
 provisions L *toša*, K *tuša*.
 pull L *kešāy* ≈ K 217, B; K 217 *kīrnā*.
 pull about K 223 *xilminā-wa*.
 pull up L *hur kešāy*.
 pulse v. gram.
 pumpkin K *kūlaki* ≈ G.
 purslane K (paṭ)*puna*.
 push L *boqa niāy pə*.

put L *niāy* ≈ K 225, AuGR; L *wistay*;
 Bj 417 *war nā*; B 433 *nā*.
 put down L *araniāy* ≈ Sh *arnā*.
 put off L *xitāfnay*.
 put on L *pošāy*.
 put out L *bar karday*.
 put, be K 225 *niriā-ra*.
 put together, be K 225 *diriā pawa*.
 puttees K *pūzawān*.

Quail v. seese.
 quarry L *načir*.
 question L *masale*.
 quick(ly) K *ḡurj*, *xayrāna*, *zu*; Sh *zi*.
 quiet L *bedang*; K **āṭmawa*, *āsuda*.
 quince G *bay*.

Rabbit L *hawreša*: v. hare.
 rags K *piṭāsi šīra*.
 rain L *wārān* ≈ Sh; K *vārān*; Au *wašt*,
wišani: L *wārāy* ≈ Au 381; K 182
vašt.
 raisins K *aškuči*, Au *hačkuči*; G *mawüš*.
 ram L *barān*.
 raven G *qalāwa sia*.
 reach v. arrive.
 read L *awawānāy* ≈ Au 384; Bj 412
wānd = Sh.
 ready L *ḡāzır*; K *tayār* (v. prepare).
 realize L *anayāwāy*.
 reap K 213 *diraw kard*.
 reaper L *dirawān*.
 reaping Sh *diraw*.
 reception room L *diwāxān*.
 reckoning K *hasāw*.
 recognize L *ažnāsāy*, Au 388 *šinās-*.
 recompense K *miza*.
 red L *sur* = K; Sh *qırmız*.
 reddish-brown L *āl*, *aluan*.
 regal L *pādšāyāna*.
 relate v. bring.
 relative L *qawm*.

release K 196 *var dāyn*.
 remain L *manay* ≈ K 223; Sh *mand*.
 remainder L *bāqi*.
 remedy K *čāra*.
 repose v. rest.
 request L *dāwā*: L *wāstay*.
 resin K *amuža dāri*: v. mastic.
 respite K *muḷat*.
 rest L *ārām*, *isrāḥat*: L *awasiāy*.
 result L *natiḡa*.
 retribution L *ʿaywazā*.
 return L *awagelāy*, K 219 *hur giṭāwa* ≈ BjSh; K 178 *āmāwa*.
 reveal v. find.
 revelation L *qāw*: v. shout.
 revolving L *xul*.
 reward L *ʿaywazā*; K *mīza*.
 rib K *dīna* = G.
 rice L *birinj*, *čaltuk*.
 rich L *dawḷamann*, *sarwatmann*.
 riches L *sarwat*.
 rid oneself K 213 *la miḷawa kardan*.
 rider v. horseman.
 ridge K *sar*.
 rifle bolt L *meḷ*.
 rifle butt L *qonāxa*.
 right K *durus* = B.
 rind K *tuk lāši* (? v. skin); G *pus*.
 ring L *angusawela*, *kilkawāna* ≈ G.
 ripen K 200 *yāwā*.
 rise (sun) L s. v. *war kawtay*; Bj 414 *bar šīā*: v. get up.
 river L *foxāna*; K *ṛud*; G *čam*.
 road L *ṛā* ≈ KAuRSZ; Bj *ṛa* = G; Sh *ṛe*.
 roast L *bireštay* ≈ K 183.
 robber L *čata*; K *dīz*; Bj *ḡarda*.
 robbery K *dīzi*; Bj *yaxtarma*.
 rock L *kamar*: v. stone.
 rock (a cradle) L *ḡimnāy*.
 roll L *ṭilb biay*; K 187 *ḡil(ara) bi*: K 216 *ḡil(ara) kard*.
 roll up L *lul dāy*.

rolled L *lul*.
 rolling K *ḡil*.
 roof K *bān* = G; Sh *sardāmi*; K *sirmič* (properly 'matting laid on cross-beams to support the mud roof').
 roof-tree K *hammāl*.
 room K *yāna*: v. house.
 root G *ṛiša*.
 rope L *waresa*, K *waris*; K s. v. *palatık*; G s. v. *yuža*.
 rose L *wili*: — hip K *dilki*.
 rot K 201 *biri luā*, *ṭiliqiā*.
 round K *dawr*, *ḡil*.
 rub L *mālāy* ≈ K 222.
 rug K *pīlās*, *lai*.
 ruin L *werāna*.
 ruined L *kāwil*.
 rumbling K *gurmagurm*.
 rump L *qīnga* ≈ G.
 run L *ṛamāy* ≈ K 201, Bj; B 430 *ṛamīs*.
 ruptured L *qeṛa*.
 rush at K 216 *hay kard*.
 rust L *žanga*; *žang-ḡirtay*.

 Sack L *hoṛ*, K *huṛ* ≈ Bj.
 sad L *dilḡirān*, *xambār*.
 saddle-bag K *linga*.
 saddle-cloth K *ḡil*.
 safe L *siṭāmat*.
 safety L *siṭāmati*.
 sake, for the — of L *ḡa bona-w*, *pay xātīra-w*.
 saliva K *āxtīf*.
 salt L *maki*; K *namaki*; G *xoā*.
 salt land K *šurakāt*.
 sand L *lim* = G (!).
 sash L *bibīn*, *takbana*.
 satisfied Sh *ser*, K *sir*; K *tasat*.
 saw K *mašār*, *haṛa*.
 say L *wātay* ≈ K 221 et al.; B 432 *wit*: L s. v. *aḡo*.
 scabbard L *kelāna*.

scatter L *šānāy*; K 187 *piškanā*.
 scattered L *waṭā*; K 187 *šiniāra*: v. open.
 scent K *bu*.
 scissors Sh *qāči*.
 scorpion K *aqraw*, *dimārakuṭi*.
 scratch L *wurnāy*.
 scream L *qižnāy* ≈ K 215.
 sea K *daryā*.
 seal L **mor*; K *daž*.
 seam K *čāwix*, *dāmīna*.
 seat v. rump.
 sebesten K *sinja* (properly 'oleaster?'): — tree K *sinja rāzi*.
 second L *duam*.
 secret K *niḥāni*: L *siṛ*; K *rāz*.
 secretly K *diziawa*.
 see L *diay* ≈ K 199, AuBGRSZ; Bj 413 *dit*, Sh *tit*; L *wināy*, Au 386 *bin-*: v. watch.
 seed L *tom* = Sh.
 seek L *geṭāy pay*; K 211 *may kard*.
 seese K *tayhu*, *suski* ≈ G.
 seize L *girtay* ≈ K 220 *girt/d*.
 self L § 18 *we-š* = AuR; K *wi-š* ≈ BjZ; Sh (3) *he-*.
 sell L *wuratay* ≈ K 206; K 215 *furuš kard*.
 send L *kiāstay* ≈ K 205, AuG; Bj 415 *kiānā*; L *ruāna karday*; B 431 *hištini*.
 sense L *hoš*.
 sensible L *māquṭ*.
 separate L *jiā* = K.
 servant L *nokar* = K (? *nawkar*); L *norakar*, *xizmatkār*; K *kulkaš*.
 service L *xizmat*; K *nokari* (? *nawkari*).
 set fire L *er war (ana)dāy* ≈ Au 385.
 set off L *dāwanay*.
 set out L *arajīmāy*, *rua niāy*; K 180 *kafti a rā*.
 set to L *āwirday*.
 settle L *awaništay*: — down L *ārām girtay*.

settlement Bj *āwāi*.
 seven L *hawt*; K 122 *haf(t)*, Sh *hāft*.
 seventeen L *hawda*, Sh *havda*.
 seventy L *haftā* ≈ Sh.
 sew L *wirāstay* ≈ K 198; G 442 *dut*.
 shade L *saya*: shady side L *nisār*.
 shadow L *sā*, *saya*, *sāya*.
 shake K 189 *šakin-awa*: L *taknāy*, K 189 *takānin*; L *awašoqnāy*.
 shaking K *takān*.
 shame Au *taqia*.
 shank G *sāq*.
 share L *baša*.
 sharp L *tež*, K *tiž*.
 sharpen L *težo karday*.
 shave L *tāšāy*.
 she L *āda*, *eda*: v. he.
 shears K *duārda*.
 sheath L *kelāna*.
 sheep L *maya* ≈ BjSh; K *pasi* ≈ BjG: gelded — L *kāwiṛ*: v. lamb.
 shell L *tokiṭ*: v. rind.
 shepherd L *šuāna* = KBj.
 shirt L *giṭi* = K.
 shoe L *kiṭāš*, K *kalāša*; L *pātā* = KAu; L *qonra*; K *pāpa jāni* (so, *p'čh* is misprint).
 shoot B 429 *nāt* = G.
 shop K *dikuān*.
 shot K *sačma*.
 shoulder L *šāna* ≈ KG; K *kuṭ*.
 shoulder blades L s. v. *kolinj*; K *kuṭ*.
 shout L *qeṛa*; K *qāw*: L *qeṛnāy*; K 215 *buṛin-*: v. cry.
 shovel K *bāṭi* ≈ Au; K *masiduṭa*.
 shut L *žiniā*: K 186 *jiṭt bi*: L *žanāy* ≈ K 184.
 sickle Sh *dāra*.
 side L *dim* = K; L *lā* = KBjSSh; L *paṛ*; K *pālu*.
 sieve L *heṭaki*; L *wešina*, K *vičina*; K *saran*.

sift L *wetay* ≈ K 187 *vič-*; L *taqnāy*.
 sigh L *hanāsa hur kešāy*.
 sign K *daž*, *ašāra*.
 silver L *ziw*; K *puli čarma*.
 similar K *hažu*.
 sin B *gunāh*.
 since L *čun*.
 singer L *gorāniwāč*.
 single K *yua yua*: v. separate.
 sink K 180 *kaftan*.
 sister L *wāle* ≈ KBjZSh; G *xoār*, B *xoiška*.
 sister-in-law L *birāžani*.
 sit L *araništay* ≈ K 224, BjGRZ; S 468 *dā ništ*.
 six L *šiš* = K 122; Sh *šiš*.
 sixteen L *šānza*; Sh *šāzda*.
 sixty L *šaš* = K 122; Sh *šast*.
 skilled L *fer*.
 skin L *pos*, G *pus*; L *tokl*; G *gaya*.
 skin bag L *haliza* = K; L *māne* ≈ KAu; K *xia*, *maškāla*: v. mussuck.
 skull-cap L *kilāwa*.
 sky Au *āsmān* = Sh.
 slap L *šaplāxa*, *čapoka*: *čapok-dāy*.
 slaughter Sh *kārd warnā*.
 sleep L *warm* = K; Bj *hurm*, *horm* = Sh; B *xaw* = R; K s. v. *xuft*: L *witay* ≈ K 191, AuBjBG; R 459 *hut* = Sh.
 slip L *xizāy*.
 slope K *pāča ku*, *kamar* (? v. rock).
 slowly Au *yārān yārān*.
 small L *wučkla*, K *wičkala*, G *bučkala*; L *wurd*, G *wirda* ≈ Z.
 smallpox L *hałue*.
 smell L *bua* ≈ K.
 smoke L *dukał* = G; K *du*: B 431 *kiši*: v. pull.
 snake L *mār* = G.
 snap v. bite.
 snatch L *ařfāy*, K 199 *řiřānin*.

sneeze L *pižmāy*, K 215 *pišma-*; Au 385 *pižma dā*.
 sniff out K 216 *miłamusī kard*.
 snow L *warua*, K *varua*, Au *wawra*, G *wafr*: — shovel K *varvaru*, Au *warbalu*.
 so L *pāsa*, *pesa*; *enna*.
 so and so L *fiłān(a)*.
 so much L *enna*.
 so that K *dā*; B *tā* = GRZ.
 soap L *sābun*: — wort L *ziro*.
 sob L *halsi*.
 sock L *gorawa*.
 soft K *narm*.
 soldier K *sarvāz* ≈ G.
 some L *čin* ≈ Bj; K *čan* = BjBGRSZ; L *baczew*; K *čui*, *jawī*, *qayri* = BGRZ.
 somebody K *yua*; G *yaki* = Z: v. one.
 something K *ya čui*.
 sometimes K *čin karati*.
 son L *kuř* ≈ KBjBGSh.
 son-in-law L *zamā*, K *zāmā* = GZ.
 song L *gorānia* ≈ G.
 soon, as — as K *haminkī*, *har vaxt*.
 sore K *zaxm*.
 sorrel (horse) L *āl*.
 soul L **giān*: v. life.
 sound v. noise.
 soup L *šorbāwi*; K *čāšt*, *halisi*, *tarxina*, *tišāwa*.
 sow (wild) L *dařa*.
 sow L *šānāy*; K 207 *kāl-*: v. plough.
 spade K 209 *aspār*, s. v. *aspara*.
 span L *qulānji*, *yasa*.
 sparrow K *miłičia*, B *malučik* = G.
 sparrow-hawk L *wāša*, K *vāša*.
 speak, speech v. talk.
 speed K *zui*.
 spider L *paspasakote*.
 spill L *miřiāy*, *mitay*.
 spin L *řestay* ≈ K 202, Au: L *awaxuliāy*: *awaxulnāy*.
 spindle K *dūka*, *latra* ≈ Au.

spine K *kırk* = G; K *tira māzi*.
 spinner K *dükaṛis*.
 spinning top L *xulorta*; K 242 **xılxuli*
 (not 'ball').
 spit K *bıṭisk*.
 spit Bj 417 **orn-*.
 spleen G *sıpt*.
 split K *dirz*: K 198 *tılıšia-*.
 spoilt K *tıxıl*, *xarāw*.
 spoon L *čamča*, K *čimča*; K *qaṭuxa*.
 spread L *waṭā*, K *viṭāwa*.
 sprig L *taṭ* = K 284 (not *tāl*), 285 (not
 'branch').
 spring L *hāna* ≈ KG; Bj *xāni*, *sarāw*.
 spring(time) L *wahār* = G; K *vahār*; Bj
bahār.
 squash L *žileqnāy*, *šelāy*.
 squeeze Au 388 *pirunā*.
 stable K *gawr*; Au *āfir* (v. manger).
 stack v. heap.
 staff L *teṭā*, *wakāza*.
 stairs K *pılakān*.
 stalk (wheat) K *kutaš*.
 stand L *midrāy* ≈ K 182.
 stand up L *aramidrāy*, *hur estay*, *hur*
zāy ≈ K 190, AuBjSSh.
 star L *hasāra* ≈ GSh; K *asāri*.
 starving L s. v. *āwrā*.
 state L *hāl*, *wazca*.
 stay v. remain, stop.
 steal L *dızıay* ≈ K 198; 213 *dızı kard*.
 steam G *tin*.
 steel L *poṭā*, G *puṭā*; L *čaxmāx* = K.
 step K *pıla*: v. stairs.
 step-mother L *bāwažani*.
 stew Sh *horda*: v. soup.
 stick L *wakāza*; K *kutak*.
 stick L *lıkiāy*; K 194 *gir wārd*: L
lıknāy.
 stiff L *ṛaq*.
 stiffen L *gırsāy*.
 still L s. v. *ārām*: K *hamān*.

sting L *gastay*.
 stitch L *taqala*: K 198 *taqaṭ dā-na*.
 stomach L *lama* ≈ KG.
 stone L *tawani* ≈ KAu; Sh *kamar*: v.
 rock.
 stop L *midrāy* ≈ K 182.
 store L *hamār*, K *amār*.
 stork K *hāji laqlaq*, G *laglag*.
 story L *hakāyata*; K *dāsītān* = Bj; Sh
matal.
 straight K *ṛās*; B *durus* = G.
 strainer (rice) K *tayja*: (tea) L *čāyparzen*.
 strange L *yarib*.
 straw K *sımar*; G *kā*.
 stream L *dara*; K *čam* = G; K *āw*: v.
 watercourse.
 street K *kuja*.
 strength L *hez*; K *hawl*.
 stress L s. v. *zor*.
 stretch K 212 *dirāzara kard*, 217 *hižiā-ra*.
 strike v. hit.
 string L *ban* = K; L *naya* ≈ K.
 strive K 196 *hawl dā* ≈ Bj.
 stroll v. wander.
 strong K *čāx*.
 study L *wānāy*.
 stupidity L *nadāni*.
 subject K *ṛāyat*.
 submit K 201 *luā a čir*.
 successor L *yāganıšin*.
 such L *čāmna*; *pāsa* = KAu; L *pesa*.
 such-and-such L *filāna*.
 suck L (*hur*) *mištay*.
 suddenly L **kutupır* ≈ K; K *jāraki*,
nākāmi.
 suffocate Au 384 *xıinkiā*: — ed K *xafa*.
 sugar L *qan* = K; L *šakır*.
 suit L *dasa*.
 summer L *hāmın*; K *tāwsān* = G.
 sun L *ṛožiār*, *war* = KGZ; Bj *hur* ≈ Sh.
 sunlight L *war*, *waratāw*.
 sunset L *mayrib*; K *āwā*; Bj *virgā*.

superior K *sargir vargir*.
 supper K *šām*.
 surcingle L *tang*.
 sure K *xātirjam*.
 surgeon K *ǰarrā*.
 surpass K 186 *bālā das bi*.
 surround K 221 *dawr gird*.
 sustenance K *řuzi*.
 swallow K *pilisiri*.
 swallow L *hur luštay*; K 197 *qut dāyn*.
 sweat L *āraq (karday)*.
 sweet Au *širin*.
 swell L *māsāy*; K 188 *panamāyn*.
 swimmer K *malawān*.
 swing L *dilāne*; K *hužlakāni*: K 181
šana.
 sword L *šimšer* ≈ K.

Table L *mez*.
 tail L *qilička*; K *dim(a)*.
 take L *asāy* ≈ K 203, AuBj; L *barday* ≈
 K 183, BjBGSh; L *girtay* ≈ K 220,
 AuBjBG; K 220 *nīmā/in*.
 take away, out K 179 *bar āwurd* ≈ R.
 take down Au 385 *āwird wār*.
 take off L *bar āwirday, watay*.
 talk L *qise*, K *qsi*; L *bās* = S: L *qisa*
karday ≈ K 212, Sh (109); L *duāy*,
donāy.
 target L *nišāne* ≈ K.
 task L *harmāna*.
 taste K *tāmi*: Au 383 *čaš-*.
 tea L *čāy* = B: — glass L *piāta*: —
 strainer L *čāyparzen*.
 teacher K *āxun*.
 tear L *halsi*.
 tear L *diřiay* ≈ K 198.
 temples K *ǰāngi* ≈ G.
 ten L *da* ≈ K 122, BjZSh; L s. v. *dasa*.
 tent K *čāyır*.
 testicle L *gun* = G; K *hila*: v. penis.
 that L *ā* = KAuBGRSZ, Sh *u*; L *āna* ≈

AuBjBGSZ, Sh *una*; K *aw* = Bj; L
hin; Bj s. v. *ču(na)*: L *ka*, K *kı* = RZ.
 theft K *dızı*.
 then L *inǰā*, K *imǰā*; L *awsā* = K.
 there L *āga*; K *āna* ≈ AuG; K *āčāya*,
arāya, awlā; L *čā*, K *čāya*, Au *čāga*;
 Bj *čuāya*.
 thereafter L *čā dimā*; Bj *bād ča āna*.
 therefore L *pawči*.
 they L *āde, ede*; K 117 *awšān* ≈ Au; R
āšān = Z; K *išān* = SZ; Sh *ešān*.
 thick L *qāim*.
 thickness L *qāimi*.
 thief K *dız*; Bj *ǰarda*.
 thigh K *řān* = G.
 thin Au *bārik*.
 thing L *čew*, K *ču*, B *či*.
 think K 215 *fıkr kard*.
 thirst L *tažna* ≈ Sh.
 thirsty L s. v. *tažna* = K.
 thirteen L *senza*, Sh *sezda*, K 122 *siz(d)ah*.
 thirty L *si* = Sh.
 this L *i* = KBGSh; L *ina* ≈ KAuBjGSh.
 thorn K *diřay*, G *diřık*.
 thousand L *hazār* = K 122, BjSh.
 thread L *kınnır*: v. string.
 three L *yare* ≈ K 122; Bj *sa* = Sh.
 thresh K 218 *ku-* ≈ Sh *koyā*: v. beat.
 threshing-floor Bj *xarmān* = Sh.
 threshing machine Sh *ǰanǰar*.
 threshold L **āstāna*.
 throat L *ğıtua*; K *nāqır*; G *kurıy*.
 throne L *taxt*.
 through L *ba . . . -ara*.
 throw K *biring*: L *wıstay* ≈ K 181, Z;
 K 181 *šana*; B 429 *nāt* = G; Sh *warnā*.
 throw away K 182 *hawāy dā*.
 throw down L *arawıstay*.
 throw up L *hur dāy*.
 thumb G *kılıkı gawra*.
 thunder K *gırma*: G 443 *gırmın-*.
 thus L *pāsa* = K; L *pesa*, K *psa*; Bj *čunān*.

tick K *gana*, *miči*.
 tickle L *xitla* (*dāy*).
 tidy L *řek*.
 tie L *bastay* ≈ K 184; L *bināy* = Au 381; L *awapetay*.
 tight L *tang*.
 time L *jār* = K; L *wāda*; K *kaša* = BZ; L *waxt*, *zamān* = Bj.
 tin L *tanaka*.
 tinder L *piŕe* ≈ K.
 tinkle K *ziŕa*.
 tipsy L *sarwaš*.
 tired L *māniā*: be — L *māniāy*.
 to L *ba* = Bj; K *be*, *va*, B *wa* = GRZ; L *ja* . . . -*ana*, *pay* = K; K *a* = BjGS.
 tobacco K *tamāku*, *tütin*.
 today L *āro* ≈ KAuBj; Sh *hāro*; G *imruž* ≈ S.
 toe K *kılıka*.
 together L *pewa*; K *jıft*.
 tomorrow L *sawāy* = G; K *suāy* = GZ; Sh *sāra*.
 tongue L *zuān* = KGSh.
 tonight L *ešaw* = Au; K *išaw*.
 tool K *aspāw*, *anjał*.
 tooth L *didān* = Sh; K *qap*: v. bite.
 top v. spinning top.
 torn K *šir* (not *šari*).
 torrent L *tāf*.
 toss (coin) L *hur āstay*.
 touch L *taqiāy č*.
 towards L *pay*, *řu ba*, *řu-aw*; K *piāy*.
 towel L *fota*.
 town L *šār* = KBjSh.
 trace, track, trail L *šoni*, K *šun*.
 transaction L *māmala* ≈ K.
 trap K *tali*.
 traveller L *řāwiar*.
 travelling K *kuč*.
 tray L *sini*, *xuāna*.
 tree L *diraxt*; K *dār*: — stump K *kutara*: — trunk L *sāq*; K *alwār*, *ču*, *qay*.

tremble L *larzāy*; K 222 *lar-awa*.
 tress L *agrije*.
 trick K *šiwa*.
 trickery L *cayāri*.
 trigger L *māša*; K *pā*.
 troops K *qušan*.
 troublesome K *tāluki*.
 trousers L *řānike*; K *šuāli*.
 true L *řās*.
 trumpet K *sāz*.
 truth L *řāsa*, K *řāsi*.
 tube L *lule*.
 tumbler (glass) L *barzaq*.
 turban K *čālīma*.
 turn Au 390 *gił* (≈ L *gełāy*); B 432 *gardis* ≈ G.
 turn about K 219 *giłn-*.
 turn back K 219 *hur giłā*.
 turn over L *awagełnāy*: v. overturn.
 turn towards K 214 *var kard*.
 turnip K *šalami* ≈ G.
 tusk K *qalwa*.
 twelve L *duānza*; K 122 *duāzdah* ≈ Sh.
 twenty L *wis*; Bj *bis(t)* = Sh.
 twig L *čokla*; K *tula* ≈ G.
 twilight L *šafaq*.
 twist v. spin.
 twitching L *liqafire*.
 two L *due*, K 122 *du(i)* ≈ Bj; Sh *duwa*.
 tyranny L *ziłm* (*u zor*).

 Uncle L *lālo* ≈ K; G *xālu*: L *māmo* ≈ KG.
 unclean K *čapał*.
 unconscious L *behoš*, K *bihuš*; K *šaq-šir*.
 uncover L *hur dāy*.
 under L *čer-u*, K *čir*; K *a bin*.
 underpants L *pāware*.
 understand L *anayāwāy*, *misāy*; K 201 *mās-*.
 uneasy L *nāřaḥat*.
 unexpected K *nākāmi*.
 unfortunate L *basazuān*.

unload L *bār wistay*.
 unpleasant L *gul*.
 until L *tā* = KBj.
 unused K s. v. *daž*.
 unwell L *nawaš*: v. ill.
 up L *hur* = K; K *a sar*, *a čuari*.
 upon L *sar-u* (. . . -*awa*).
 upper L *sarin*.
 upwards K *čuar*.
 urine L *gimez*, K *gumiz*.
 use K *naf*.
 useless L *qalb*.

 Valley L *doṭa*; K *daṛa*.
 vegetable S *sawzi*; Sh *taṛāti*.
 very L *fira* = K; K *piṛ*.
 village L *dagā*, K *dīyā*; L s. v. *hoz* = Sh;
 Bj *āwāi*; G *dihkaya*.
 vine L *mewi*, K *mi*; K s. v. *mižuti*.
 vineyard Au *ṛaz*.
 violet L *wanawša* = G, K *vanawša*.
 visible L *diār* = K; K *payā*.
 vixen L *ṛuāsa*.
 voice K *dang* = BjGS: v. noise.
voici, voilà L *inā*, *ānā*.
 vulva L *k^wsi* = Au; G *kus*.

 Wager L *giraw*.
 waist L *kamar*, *me*.
 waistband K *pizi*.
 waistcoat L *pasak*, **suxma*.
 wait for K 211 *tāsi kard*.
 wake L *hāy awabiay*: Sh (200) *urznā*.
 walk L *luā-ṛānay*.
 walking S *gardiš*.
 wall L *diwār* = KSh.
 walnut L *wazi* = K; Z *huz*; G *girdakān*.
 wan L *ṛangzard*.
 wander L *awaxuliāy*, *getāy* ≈ K 219,
 RZ; K 186 *maziriāyn* ≈ S.
 wanderer K *ṛāhraw*: v. traveller.
 want L s. v. *garak*: K 193 *wāst*, Au 384

xwāzi (!); K 192 *maw*, Bj 412 *go*, Sh
giā: v. request.
 war Bj *jang*.
 warm L *garm* = K.
 wash L *šitay* ≈ K 204; Sh *šušṭ*.
 washing powder L *zīro*.
 wasp K *zardawāṭa*.
 watch L *sacāta*: L *tamāša karday* ≈ K
 211.
 water L *āwi* ≈ KAuBjGSSh; K *āi*.
 watercourse L *ḡua* ≈ KS; L *gola*, *qama*,
 S *qumaš*; K *kāriz*.
 waterfall L *tāf*.
 watermelon G *šāmi*: — seed G *tumī šāmi*.
 water-mill Au *āsāw*, Sh *hasāw*.
 water-skin v. mussuck.
 way v. road.
 wayfarer L *ṛāwīar*.
 we L *ema* = AuBjSh; K *ima* = BGRSZ.
 weak Au *yās*.
 wealth L *dawṭat*, *dawṭamanni*: v. riches.
 weapon L *čak*.
 wear v. don.
 wear out K 218 *putirkiā*.
 weary L *bezār*.
 wedge K *puāz*: *māwiš* (properly 'press'?).
 weep L *girawāy* ≈ K 221.
 weeping K *girawāy*.
 weigh L *keštay*.
 welcome L *pešwāz*, *pewāy*.
 well L *sāq*.
 well! L *sā*.
 well K *čāh* ≈ G; K *čāl*, *čāwāni*: v. pit.
 west G *warnišin*.
 wet L *taṛ* = K; K *duṭa-duṭa(-š-an ?)*.
 wet-nurse L *dāyāna*.
 what L *čī* = K; B *ča* = GS; L *češ* =
 AuSh; K *čiš* ≈ BjS.
 whatever L *harči* ≈ KBGR; L *hač*.
 wheat L *ganma* ≈ KBjGSh.
 wheel K *čarx*.
 when K *kay*.

whence L *čikowa*; B *až kānu*; Z *ja ku*.
 where L *koga*; K *čiku*; Sh (34) *čikaḷā*;
 B *kānu*.

whetstone K *hasān*.

which L *kām* = K.

whichever L *har*, *hač*.

while L *middat*.

white L *čarma* = KSh.

whither Sh (74) *kaḷa*.

who L *ke*, K *ki* = G.

whoever K *har kām*.

whore L *fāḥiše*.

why L *či*; K *pay čiš* ≈ AuR; B *ayča*,
ašiča; G *arāy čay*; Sh (107) *aḷa*.

wife L *žani* = K.

wild L *hār*.

wilderness L *čoḷ*.

willingly K *sar čami*.

willow Sh *dārbi*.

willy nilly L *nāčār*.

wind L *wā* = GSh; K *vā*.

wind K 189 *pičiā*.

window L *du(d)ari*; K *řočina*.

wine L *šarāb* ≈ G.

wing L *bāl* = K.

winnowing fork Sh *yāba*.

winter L *zimsān* = KG: — quarters S
garmasir.

wipe L *asaṛiay*.

wire L *tal*.

wise L *cāqit*; K *dānā*: — man K *dāniš-*
mand.

wish K *xwāišt*.

wish-bone L *čaḷama*.

with L *čani* = BjRZ; Sh (16) *čini*; L
ba . . . -awa ≈ KBj; S *wa*, G *wā*; K
gard.

without L *(ba) be*, K *bi* = Au.

wolf L *warg* = Bj; K *varia*; G *gurg*.

woman L *žani* ≈ KG.

wonder L s. v. *dāxom* ≈ K.

wood L *čo*, K *ču* = G; K *čixuṛ*, *dārisān*.

woodpecker K *dārdanukina*.

wool L *pažm*, K *pašm*.

word L *kalime*.

work L *harmāna* ≈ Au; K *kār* ≈ BjBGRS;
 L *kāsibi*; K 209 *amaḷ*.

world L *diniā*.

worry L *γ/xam*.

would that G *kāš ki*.

wound L *zaxm*.

wounded K *zaxm*; Sh *zandār*.

wrap L *awapečāy*, *awapetay*; K 189
pičm-.

wrestle (!) K 214 *zırmazılı kardan*.

wretched R *hažār*.

wrinkle K *luč* = G.

wrist L *mačak* = K; G *mič*.

write L *niwistay*, K 224 *niwisā* ≈ G; Sh
 (166) *yāzmiz kard*.

Yawn K *āžāžki*.

year L *sāla* ≈ KBj: last — K *pār*, G
pāraka: next — K *sāli hani* ≈ G: this
 — K *imsāl* ≈ G: two years ago G
pirāraka.

yellow L *zard*.

yesterday L *hizi* = KG; Bj *uzera* = Sh;
 B *duaka*: day before — G *piraka*.

yoke K *nila* = G; Sh *bondrīy*.

you L *to*, K *tu* = BGRSZ; Bj *atu* ≈ Sh:
 L *šima* = KBj; G *šuma* = RZ; Sh
ešma; B *iwa* = S.

young L *juān*; K *bačaka*, *layra*.

Zigzag path K *xīṛ*.

Addendum

A short chance meeting with Tahsin in November 1964 provided the opportunity to check the Luhōnī forms of the ten words taken from B-C and marked in the Vocabulary with an asterisk. The result throws an interesting light on the variations to be found even within a dialect area as small as the Hawrāmān.

āstāna. Not used.

bīles^la, n. m. Correct.

gi^lān, n. m. Correct.

ḥawtawān^la, n. m., as in Sul.

helān^la, read: *hili^lāna*, n. f. nest.

kutup^līr, av. Correct.

mor, read: *m^lora*, n. f. seal.

mižd^la, n. m., only.

suxm^la, n. m. A waistcoat of the same material as the *čoxe*, buttoning up to the neck.

Only those worn by women are embroidered.

weš^la, n. m. Correct.